E LIBRIS
THIS TOO WILL PASS
HENRICI
FREDERICI
HATH

Hmanuscript 06

111 A Philosophical and Practical Treatise on Horses, and on the moral duties of man towards the Brute Creation. By **John Lawrence.**

"For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath;—

All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again."—ECCLESIASTES.

"Sunt enim animalia post hominem, ita ars veterinaria post medicinam secunda est."—VEGETIUS.

Neque omnia, neque nihil.

London. 1796.

8vo. 391 pp. M., 8¾ in. by 5¼ in.

This is the First Edition, and contains Eight Chapters. At the time this was issued the Second Vol. was not in print.

A

PHILOSOPHICAL AND PRACTICAL

TREATISE ON HORSES,

AND ON THE

MORAL DUTIES OF MAN

TOWARDS

THE BRUTE CREATION.

By JOHN LAWRENCE.

For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath;——

All go unto one place; all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again. ECCLESIASTES.

Sunt enim animalia poſt hominem, ita ars veterinaria poſt medicinam ſecunda eſt. VEGETIUS.

Neque omnia, neque nihil.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. LONGMAN, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

1796.

PREFACE.

IN all matters of indifference, I eſteem it a due and laudable act of complacence in the individual, to follow eſtabliſhed cuſtom—I therefore write a Preface: and, as I have generally obſerved, that long-winded prefaces are ſlighted, I am reſolved mine ſhall not be of that deſcription.

But I have a motive of greater weight. It behoves me, not only out of that high reſpect which I owe the Public—but alſo, in juſtice to myſelf, to apologize for the weak and defective, and, too probably, prolix and tedious execution of the enſuing work; which, in truth, is the offſpring of a mind not the moſt brilliant by nature, enfeebled, and rendered confuſed and irritable from chronic bodily weakneſs, and of a memory, at intervals, ſcarce ſufficiently retentive for the ordinary purpoſes of life. If it be demanded, why write, then?—My anſwer is,

I have been impelled by two of the moſt powerful incentives in nature.

Thus much being premiſed, the Reader will not expect to find, in my book, that ornamented and poliſhed ſtyle, ſo much the delight and rage of the preſent period, a copious and entertaining range of imagination, or the *curioſa felicitas* of expreſſion; ſuch are the pleaſing attributes of happier writers: he will no doubt reſt content, provided he meets with the true and the uſeful only; in which, I preſume to flatter myſelf, he will not be totally diſappointed. However it may turn out, he may be aſſured, that what I have ſet before him, is the beſt, in all reſpects, in my power to provide, under the alledged circumſtances.

There will be found, in the courſe of the work, certain alluſions, and indeed open profeſſions, which may, perhaps, be held by many of too free a nature, or extraneous to the ſubject; but let it be good-naturedly remembered, that minds of a certain caſt are not at all times in their own government; that it is a little hard that truth ſhould require an apology; that an eſſential to the propagation of it, is to leave writers

writers as free as poſſible of reſtraint; that human liberty requires a reciprocity of opinion in all things; that Nature ſeldom exhibits perfect models; and that where the fund of diſcretion is over large, the quantum of honeſty is not always proportionate.

I cannot help thinking it a queſtion, much more conſequential to the good morals and well-being of mankind, whether a writer has attempted to controvert or obſcure a general truth, than whether he has made free with this ſyſtem, or that opinion, however, or by whatſoever authority, it may have been ſanctioned and eſtabliſhed.

After all, my mind is ſtill ſenſible of an anxiety, leſt my offering ſhould be unworthy the public acceptance: here I will comfort myſelf with the good old ſaw, which warrants, that ſomething is to be learned, even from the moſt indifferent book; and farther, that it is ſcarce poſſible for a man tolerably acquainted with his ſubject, to write ſeven or eight hundred pages, without furniſhing hints adequate to the value of fourteen ſhillings, to a Reader intereſted therein.

Sentences,

Sentences, faulty in their conſtruction, and various repetitions, may eaſily have eſcaped my notice, as did a few errors of the preſs, on my examination of the proof ſheets; of theſe laſt, the moſt material, I hope, will be found in the liſt below.

ERRATA.

Page 21, line 16, read progreſſion.
—— 28, —— 11, read obſervation.
—— —, —— 23, read ſtatue, inſtead of ſtatute.
—— 30, —— 12, read principal.
—— —, —— 20, read operandi.
—— 127, —— 5, omit *no*—inſtead, add, *and*.
—— 129, —— 4, read ſentiments.
—— 144, —— 3, read conſequence, inſtead of conſideration.
—— 197, —— 4, from bottom, read *purſive*.
—— 211, —— 7, from top, read carcaſes.
—— 246, —— 8, from bottom, read ſtirrup.
—— 277, —— 5, ditto —— read luxations.
—— 301, —— 7, ditto —— for treated, read expatiated.
—— 308, —— 14, ditto —— for ? read !.
—— 314, —— 8, ditto —— add *at* after be.
—— 342, —— 5, ditto —— read flexor.
—— 352, —— 11, ditto —— add *and* after truth.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

VOLUME I.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY Chapter—Design of the work—Critical account of Veterinary Writers—Impartial examination of Mr. Taplin's plea of originality - - - - - 1

CHAPTER II.

On the Horse in general - - - - - - 78

CHAPTER III.

On the Rights of Beasts - - - - - - 117

CHAPTER IV.

On the Hackney and Hunter - - - - 164

CHAPTER V.

On the Paces, and the Equestrian Art; or, modern Method of Riding on Horseback, as practised by both sexes - - - - - 226

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VI.

On Draft Cattle, and their Use and Management, both in Town and Country - 280

CHAPTER VII.

On the Manège - - - - - - - - - 332

CHAPTER VIII.

On the Art of Shoeing - - - - - - 338

A

TREATISE

ON

HORSES.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

SHOULD an apology be held neceſſary, for a new Treatiſe on Horſes, ſince we already poſſeſs ſo many in our language, and ſeveral of them of univerſally acknowledged excellence, I beg leave to ſubmit the following apologetical reflections to the judgment of the enlightened and impartial Reader.

It is a common obſervation, of which I feel it neceſſary to aſſume my ſhare, that the Horſe, of all animals the moſt valuable, becauſe the moſt conducive to the uſe and enjoyment of man, has been, from the earlieſt times, conſidered as an object deſerving the moſt ſedulous and benevolent attention in all civilized countries. That ſuch obſervation will apply with peculiar force to our own country, is evinced by a race of Horſes adapted to every poſſible

purpoſe, far ſuperior to the races of all other nations; and it is obvious, that our national improvement in equeſtrian ſcience, according to the invariable laws of nature, has been gradual and progreſſive, and that it can only arrive at its ultimate point of attainable perfection, through the unwearied labour and recorded experience of ſucceſſive practical writers.

Upon a ſubject, then, of ſuch extent as that of the Horſe, taken in all his various points of view—ſuch as the genus, and its different ſpecies; his natural rights, in other words, his claims as an animal endowed with fellow feeling, on the moral juſtice and humanity of man; the moſt advantageous ſelection and application of the various ſpecies, with their improvement; the proper management of all whilſt in health, and employed in pleaſure or buſineſs; their juſt proportional relation with the medical and healing art in a ſtate of diſeaſe; their conſequence as an article of commerce—it is ſcarce poſſible but that ſomething both new and uſeful may be offered. Allowing a juſt and ample portion of deſert to former Writers, whether ancient or modern, they muſt neceſſarily be ſuppoſed to have partaken of the common imperfections of men, and cannot have intirely exhauſted the ſubject. Even the changes unavoidably effected by the mere lapſe of time, and the various and conſtant improve-

ments

ments and additions to the ſtock of veterinary knowledge, muſt of themſelves be conſidered as matter of novelty and intereſt. Such are the inducements, blended with the legitimate expectation of that reward conferred by the encouragement of his countrymen, which may be ſuppoſed to call forth a new author in their ſervice; as to his ability and fitneſs for the taſk he has undertaken, it becomes him to be ſilent, and patiently to ſubmit his cauſe to the impartial judgment of the public.

But it is neceſſary, in compliance with eſtabliſhed uſage, to ſay a few words on the preciſe nature and propoſed conduct of the enſuing Work. It is my ambition to write a general hiſtory of the Horſe, both in ſickneſs and in health; to afford information in all points concerning him, as far as my own obſervation and practice (which have extended to moſt deſcriptions of this animal) and a diligent review of the works of other authors, ſhall bear me out. An occaſional adduction of the ſentiments of other men, will at once enable me to do juſtice to their merits, confer an additional value on my own book, and contribute to the ſatisfaction of ſuch of my readers as may require other authority, but do not poſſeſs ſufficient leiſure or inclination for the trouble of farther recourſe.

On the medical and chirurgical part of the ſubject (not having the honor to belong to

thoſe profeſſions) I can pretend to no claim of originality; but the acquaintance which a natural propenſion has incited me to cultivate with our beſt veterinary writers, and ſome ſmall experience which I have had in the application of the medical art to the ſubject in queſtion, will, I humbly hope, ſecure me from the danger of falling into errors of very conſiderable magnitude, either in the remedies, or the authorities which I ſhall recommend. My method in this department will be, to give a catalogue of all the known diſeaſes of Horſes, and under each diſtinct head to deſcribe the nature and ſymptoms of the diſeaſe, recommending (in general) either ſuch method of cure as I have myſelf experienced to be ſucceſsful, or the authority which I judge moſt intitled to reſpect. In difficult or doubtful caſes, I ſhall allow the reader a proper choice of authorities.

There is, however, one branch of my ſubject (and that a very material one) which I muſt beg permiſſion to paſs, with little or no notice, I mean the ſtud, or breeding ſyſtem; not only, becauſe to handle that matter to any ſatisfactory purpoſe, would ſwell the preſent treatiſe to an inconvenient bulk, but becauſe my experience therein has hitherto been very limited. At ſome future and diſtant period, I flatter myſelf with hopes of being able to produce ſomething on that head alſo, conducive to public utility; but

but which will materially depend upon the ſucceſs of my preſent endeavours. In ſuch work (granting it ſhould be carried into effect) I ſhall not confine myſelf to breeding of Horſes ſolely, but extend my attention to live ſtock in general, including pigs and domeſtic poultry, in the breeding and rearing of which, I have had as much and as extenſive practice as moſt men, and have been as careful to regiſter it.

To thoſe who may object, that in the courſe of this work, I deſcend too much into minute details, and apparently trifling circumſtances, I muſt beg leave to obſerve, that although themſelves may be connoiſſeurs, there are numbers among us ſo totally uninformed reſpecting Horſes, that even the inferior ſpecies of intelligence may be to ſuch both uſeful and acceptable. Beſides, a relation of the particular uſages of our preſent equeſtrian ſyſtem, may adminiſter to the curioſity (at leaſt) of poſterity. I have not indeed the vain conceit of ſuppoſing myſelf capable of inſtructing our great judges of Horſes, our men of the turf in particular—of theſe, I ſpeak, as my maſters in the ſcience; and my only expectation is, that they will find their own opinions and practice faithfully reflected in my books.

But the moſt important part of my taſk, and that which lies neareſt my heart, is to endeavour to leſſen the ſum of animal miſery in the

world—to implore a more generous and humane treatment of thoſe poor uſeful animals, which nature has placed under our dominion, and entruſted to our care—to remind mankind of the unprofitableneſs and meanneſs, as well as the heinouſneſs of cruelty—in particular, to convince them, if poſſible, that to be compaſſionate and liberal to that moſt excellent and uſeful creature, the Horſe, is both their intereſt and their duty.

In fine, I ſhall endeavour to treſpaſs as little as poſſible upon the patience of my Readers; but I muſt beforehand make bold to ſolicit their indulgence, if I ſhould be now and then tempted to digreſs awhile; engaging, at the ſame time, that it ſhall not be upon ſubjects either inutile or frivolous.

I proceed to give ſome account of former veterinary writers, chiefly of our own country; with the double view of directing the inquiſitive Reader's attention to the proper ſources of information, and of reſcuing the characters of our original writers of merit, from the hands of pilfering compilers; who are too often ſucceſsful in running away with the applauſe due only to their maſters; and in rearing a temporary reputation upon very ſlender pretenſions.

The firſt of our original writers upon Horſes, of any note, was Thomas Blundevill, of Newton Flotman, in Norfolk; by his own deſcription,

tion, a poor gentleman; he lived in the reign of Elizabeth. His works, which were publiſhed in three treatiſes, were all ſeparately dedicated to the famous Earl of Leiceſter. They comprize the whole of the ſubject, that is to ſay, breeding, management, diet, and phyſic. In his time, and the preceding, his countrymen (however advantageouſly the caſe has been ſince reverſed) were in the conſtant habits of obligation to foreign countries, as well for the amelioration of their breed of horſes, as for inſtructions on every point relative to their management. The military *manége* was the prevailing taſte of the time, and the inſtruction of it in England, almoſt entirely in the hands of foreigners, either Italian or French; a conſiderable number of whom were conſtantly entertained by the court, and encouraged by the nobility and gentry, either as riding-maſters, or *ferrers*.

Blundevill appears to have had a competent ſhare of learning, and to have been himſelf the tranſlator of thoſe foreign works, whence, as from the fountain head of knowledge, he drew the chief of his rules. He gave the firſt Engliſh names to ſeveral implements of Horſemanſhip, then introduced; as well as to a variety of diſeaſes, until his time not deſcribed in the Engliſh language; and many ſucceeding writers availed themſelves not only of his

tranſlation of the foreign veterinary writers, but of his own proper knowledge and experience of the ſubject. With reſpect to the merits of Blundevill, as a veterinary writer, he undoubtedly poſſeſſed a thorough practical knowledge of the animal on which he treated, as far as the lights of the time, in which he lived, extended. Engliſhmen had not yet learned to reaſon for themſelves, and the barbarous practice of the Continental Manége, by which the moſt generous and docile of all animals was driven to obedience by torturing bits, and cruel uſage, inſtead of being gently reduced by ſoothing means, and by the help of implements uninjurious to his tender fleſh, was in full force among them. Thus we are preſented in Blundevill's book with plates of near fifty different bits; with an account of ſpoons, gags, ring ſhoes, trammels for pacing, and a variety of inſtruments of torture, altogether as uſeleſs to any good purpoſe, as they were ſenſeleſs and cruel. But, however, generally a ſlave to authority in theſe matters, we ſometimes find the Engliſhman getting the better of this author, and prompting him to queſtion the real utility of ſuch rigorous meaſures to force obedience; a remarkable inſtance of which we have in his declaration, that notwithſtanding the variety of patterns for bits which he had exhibited, he really thought

thought three of them only (and they are of the mildeſt) fully ſufficient for all purpoſes of horſemanſhip; which is reducing the matter pretty near to the ſtandard of our preſent practice. One however cannot help being diſguſted at his repeated advice, to beat the horſe about the head with a cudgel. There are no doubt many uſeful obſervations in his book; but from ſucceeding improvements in the veterinary art, Blundevill's work has long ſince ceaſed to poſſeſs any other recommendation, than that of curioſity.

About the ſame period, and ſomewhat later, aroſe divers other writers on horſes; as Morgan, Maſcal, Martin, Clifford, and others, of whoſe books I at preſent know nothing beyond the names of the authors; and it is highly probable their works contain little elſe than a tranſcription of the veterinary practice of the ancients, and a repetition of the ſame ſyſtem of management which we find in Blundevill; had they made any improvements in the art, they would, in all probability, have been handed down to us, and their works in conſequence preſerved from the fatal gulph of oblivion.

But there is another writer of nearly the ſame period, if not of greater merit, at leaſt of more good fortune, than thoſe I have juſt now mentioned. It is the redoubtable Gervaſe Markham, for more than a century, the oracle

of

of ſapient grooms, the fiddle of old wives, and the glory of bookſellers. After having painfully laboured through his works, it remains with me a doubt, whether this famous writer ever poſſeſſed any real knowledge of the horſe, or of the art veterinary, from his own practice and experience. He was, in my opinion, nothing better than a mere vulgar and illiterate compiler; and his works (ſome few things excepted) are ſtuffed with all the execrable traſh that had ever been invented by any writer, or practiſed by any farrier, ancient or modern, on the ſubject of horſes. It is neceſſary, however, that we do juſtice to the character of Gervaſe Markham; he certainly poſſeſſed a ſpecies of merit which has not deſcended to all his ſucceſſors, the copieſts and plagiariſts: he very honeſtly gives the names of thoſe authors from whom he derives his knowledge.

Markham's works were printed and reprinted, to the twentieth, and for aught I know, to the fortieth edition. At leaſt, the celebrated name of Gervaſe Markham was made uſe of by the bookſellers to a vaſt number of compilations, not only upon the ſubject of Horſes, but of huſbandry, gardening, and houſewifery.

The miſchiefs which have been occaſioned by the extenſive circulation of this man's books, are incalculable. They brought almoſt

as

as many evils and cruel inflictions upon poor helpleſs animals, as the opening of Pandora's Box did upon the human race: and notwithſtanding the author lived till after the reſtoration, and publiſhed an edition of his works, in which he boaſts of fifty years practice; we find no improvement reſulting from his long experience, but that the work which received his laſt hand, is but a mere repetition of the barbarous and unmeaning abſurdities of ancient practice.

From the works of Gervaſe Markham, and his famous receipts, all the old grooms and farriers, who (unfortunately for the animals committed to their care, and the proprietors of them, were able to write and read) obtained all their veterinary knowledge, their ſkill in operations, and their wonderful tricks; nor is the fame of this great writer altogether unknown to ſome of our elder ſages of the ſtable, even at this day: and I muſt beg leave to adviſe every owner of Horſes, who regards their welfare and his own intereſt, as ſoon as he ſhall be appriſed that his groom or farrier is in poſſeſſion of Markham's works, or indeed any of that ſtamp, to purchaſe ſuch dangerous commodities out of their hands; and to put them to more harmleſs and neceſſary purpoſes, than thoſe to which ignorant people would moſt probably apply them.

As

As theſe books are now happily become ſomewhat ſcarce, and few of my readers may perhaps have enjoyed an opportunity of peruſing them, it may not be amiſs to ſkim a little of their cream, for the entertainment of the curious.

Worms, from Markham's Maiſter-Peece, 16th Edition, 1703.

" The violence of the red worms *are* wonderful, for I have ſeen Horſes whoſe ſtomach has been eaten quite through with them; ſo that the meat which they eat could not abide in their ſtomach, but fell upon the ſwallowing into the body, making the body ſwell like a tun, and ſo died with huge torment." This will be acknowledged on all hands, to be a moſt wonderful and curious caſe. Now for a preſcription intirely fit to be coupled with ſuch a caſe; and it may be here obſerved, that Markham was very liberal, and generally allowed his readers their choice of three methods of cure for all diſeaſes, namely; the good, better, and beſt. The following are two of his *good* cures for worms—" Other ancient farriers uſe only to give the horſe for this diſeaſe the warm guts of a new-ſlain hen or chicken, being thruſt down the horſe's throat; and ſure it is paſſing good, eſpecially if a little ſalt be mixed with them,

them, and this muſt be done three mornings faſting, keeping the horſe from drinking three or four hours after—others uſe to bind about the ſnaffle or bit, man's dung new made, and ſo ride him therewith."

Of tired Horſes, page 74.

After diſcourſing rationally enough upon tired horſes, old Gervaſe thus proceedeth. "Then for the cure of any of all theſe proceeding from dulneſs, fearfulneſs, and unwillingneſs, you ſhall take ordinary window glaſs, and beat it into fine powder; then take up the ſkin of each ſide the ſpur-vein, between your finger and your thumb, and with a fine awl or bodkin, make divers ſmall holes through his ſkin, then rub glaſs powder very hard into theſe holes; which done, do but mount his back, and do but offer to touch his ſide with your heels, and be ſure if he have life in him, he will go forward. Now, if it be ſo that your horſe tire in ſuch a place, as the neceſſity of your occaſions are to be preferred before the value of your horſe, and that you muſt ſeek unnatural means to controul nature; in this caſe you ſhall take (where the powder of glaſs, &c. cannot be had) three or four round pebble ſtones, and put them into one of his ears, and then tie the ear that the ſtones ſhall not fall out,

out, and the noiſe of thoſe ſtones will make the horſe go after he is utterly tired; but if that fail, you ſhall with a knife make a hole in the flap of the horſe's ear, and thruſt a long rough ſtick, full of nicks, through the ſame, and ever as the horſe ſlacks his pace, ſo ſaw and fret the ſtick up and down in the hole; and be ſure whilſt he hath any life he will not leave going. Many other torments there are," &c. &c.

Of the falling of the Creſt, p. 175.

" The falling of the horſe's creſt, is, when the upper part of a horſe's neck, which is called the creſt, leaneth either to the one or the other ſide, and will not ſtand upright, as it ought to do. It proceedeth, moſt commonly, from poverty, and very hard keeping," &c. Here follows one cure by firing; then he proceeds —" Other farriers uſe for this infirmity, firſt to caſt the horſe upon ſome ſoft dunghill, or other eaſy place, and with a knife to cut away the fleſh on the hanging or under ſide of the creſt, even from the fore end thereof to the hinder end, ſix inches broad and two inches thick, or ſomewhat more in the middle thereof where it is thickeſt; then groping the creſt with your hands, to pare the thickeſt part thereof till it come all to one thinneſs; then holding the horſe ſtill faſt bound, to cover all the

the place with great handfuls of ſwines-dung, prepared for the purpoſe, and hold it to the ſore place an hour together, until the blood be ſtaunched; then let the horſe ariſe, and lead him into the ſtable, tying him in ſuch ſort, that he may neither rub his neck nor lie down; then the next morning take good ſtore of burnt allum, beaten to powder, and ſtrew it all over the ſore place, and ſo let him ſtand for two days after, without any ſtirring, leſt the wound ſhould bleed again, &c. &c.—which done, you ſhall to thoſe plats with thongs of leather, faſten a cudgel of a foot and half long: then to the midſt of that cudgel you ſhall hang a piece of lead, with a hole in it, of ſuch weight as will poiſe the creſt up even, and hold it in its right place. Then ſhall you draw his creſt on that ſide the weight hangs, with a hot drawing iron, even from the top of the creſt down to the point of the ſhoulder, making divers ſtrokes one inch and an half from another; then ſhall you lay upon the burnt places a plaiſter of pitch, tar, and roſin, melted together; and ſo let the weight hang till all the ſore places be healed, and there is no queſtion but the creſt will ſtand both upright and ſtrongly."

I am ſorry to ſay, that I have given but a moderate ſpecimen of the cruelties formerly inflicted upon this brave and unoffending animal; but inſtead of irritating our ſenſibility by

by exclamations againſt ſuch meaſures of brutality and folly, let us congratulate ourſelves upon the happineſs and advantage of living in an age and country, when even the vulgar mind revolts at and deſpiſes them.

The following curious direction, which is to be found in the old editions of Markham, I addreſs to many of my brethren of the bridle, who have repeatedly aſſured me, with an expreſſive daſh of corrective wiſdom in their looks, "that it ſignifies nothing talking, we ſhall never get better than the old books, and the old cuſtoms."

Running Horſes.

"For the ordering of your running Horſe, let him have no more meat than to ſuffice nature, drink once in twenty-four hours; and dreſſing every day once at noon only."

To make a white ſtar in any part of a Horſe, page 307.

"Other farriers uſe, after they have ſhaved it, to rub the place well with ſalt; and then, twice every day for a fortnight, to waſh it with the broth wherein a *moldy-warp* and ſome ſwines greaſe hath been ſodden." I have no right in the world to diſpute the efficacy of this receipt,

receipt, becauſe, after all poſſible enquiry among the old wives of my acquaintance, I have been unable to trace the ſignification of a *moldy-warp*, or whether it be fiſh or fleſh. Perhaps ſome gentle reader may be able to help me out at a dead lift.

I preſume, by this time, the reader has had enough of Gervaſe Markham!

Early in the reign of James I. came forth An Hipponomie, or The Vineyard of Horſemanſhip, by Michael Baret, graced with a number of dedications, one of which was to "Charles I. when prince." The fate of this writer is ſomewhat ſingular, and truly unmerited; for not only has his work ſunk into utter oblivion with the public (no uncommon caſe) but I know not of any author who has vouchſafed even to mention it; nevertheleſs, I will venture to pronounce, that upon an impartial examination, it will be found by far the ableſt work of the kind, whether we conſider the learning of its author, his practical knowledge of the Horſe, or the utility of his rules, which our language could boaſt of, until the preſent century.

Michael Baret, of Holland, in Lincolnſhire, like his predeceſſor Blundevill, a poor gentleman, poſſeſſed no common ſhare of that ſpecies of erudition, ſo highly in vogue, and eſteemed ſo eſſentially neceſſary to a polite education, in the reign of pedantry and James. His argu-

ments, upon whatever ſubject, whether the moſt abſtruſe and recondite, or the moſt common; whether he attempts to diſcriminate and fix upon the preciſe point which divides ſpeed from ſtoutneſs in horſes, or to regulate the œconomy of bits, halters, and ſaddles; are all drawn from Euclid, Ariſtotle, and the Schools, and preſent themſelves in the regular logical array of *ma. mi.* and *con.* to confront, or rather to confound the preſumptuous ſceptic.

> He had read Dee's prefaces before,
> The Devil and Euclid, o'er and o'er.

His book contains many more learned quotations than pages, and the fluency of his ſtyle, and his powers of amplification, are upon a level with his learning. He was moreover well read in many branches of uſeful ſcience, and whoever will be hardy and patient enough to wade through the tedious labyrinths of his vineyard, and candid enough to make allowance for the quaintneſs of his ſtyle, and the frequent unnatural ſtrangeneſs of his conceptions, the mere conſequence of the then prevailing education; ſhall find great ſtore of important and uſeful obſervations, by no means inapplicable even to the preſent enlightened period.

But the name of Baret ought ever to be mentioned with honour and reſpect, were it only

only on the conſideration that he was the firſt of our countrymen who directed his efforts to expoſe, and write down, the barbarous and diſguſting foreign practice of breaking horſes, which then generally prevailed; and on ſuch account ſurely his book muſt have been acceptable to that truly excellent, humane, and good-natured prince, to whom it was addreſſed. He reprobates, in a becoming and forcible manner, the uſe of lacerating and torturing bits, trammels for pacing, ſhoes of advantage, weights on the loins, and all ſuch abſurd and illegitimate methods of training the horſe; recommending from right reaſon, and his own experience, the adoption of mild bits, and none other than gentle and perſuaſive methods, attempered with firmneſs, and occaſionally neceſſary ſeverity. This rational and manly practice he confirms with the philoſophic obſervation, that whatever conqueſt is obtained by mere violence, is only exterior and temporary. The reader will I truſt excuſe me, if (ſeduced by my natural inclination) I am rather diffuſe upon the merits of a writer who is the advocate of humanity.

Baret treats of breeding, and of horſemanſhip in all its different branches, but not of veterinary medicine. He corrects Morgan in ſome peculiar notions, and condemns his conſtant recourſe to phyſic, which, in his own

opinion, ſhould be ſparingly exhibited in the ſtable. The moſt valuable part of his work, is that which treats upon breaking, riding, and management. It is ſomewhat remarkable, that the feat on horſeback, recommended by Baret in the reign of James I. is preciſely the ſame as that practiſed by our jockies and ſporting men of the preſent day; as are alſo his rules for the management of brood mares, and the early training of racing cattle. He alſo deſcribes and recommends (under the denomination of a help) the wriggling motion of the bridle in a race, as we ſee it practiſed at preſent, by jockies. The canter after water (ſo much decried by ſome writers) prevailed in his time, and had his approbation. It appears, by his book, that in thoſe days it was a common cuſtom to match their hunters to run after the hounds. He particularizes the bell-courſe, or regular race; the race to and again; the race back and again, with the wild-gooſe chace; which laſt I apprehend to be the ſame, as has been ſince called ſteeple-hunting.

If we look farther into the opinions of this author, we ſhall find him exhibiting ſtriking proofs of the imbecility and inconſiſtency of the human mind; for although he generally employs his pen (and that with ſufficient warmth) in defence of ſuch, as without riſk, may be ſtyled pure and demonſtrable truths,

and

and in condemning the mean ſlavery of authority and prejudice, yet we eaſily diſcover, that he too, has his reſerves in favour of particular opinions, which are not all beholding to reaſon for their ſupport. He was ſo enamoured with the manége, and the ſyſtem of regulating the progreſſive motions of the Horſe by art (a practice in which he no doubt excelled) that he ſuppoſed all the defects of Horſes aroſe merely for want of proper training; which, in his ideas, would not only prevent reſtiveneſs, ſtumbling, going too wide before or behind, and the defect uſually ariſing from a cock-throppled neck, but even jadiſhneſs and enterfering. Slighting thoſe diviſions, or modes of progreſſions, which nature herſelf hath preſcribed to the Horſe, and which, for that reaſon (with the leave of Michael Baret, and all other riding-maſters) muſt be the beſt, he eſteemed no ſaddle-horſe perfect which had not been taught an artificial pace; without even excepting running horſes, which he ſuppoſed by ſuch means, might all be rendered ſtout and tough, whatſoever nature might have previouſly decreed in their ſtamina or conformation. I wonder indeed he did not open an academy to teach human cattle to amble.

This author aſſures us, with a gravity befitting the ſubject, that Horſes, as well as men, were originally created perfect; but that the

former have degenerated in conſequence of the curſe intailed upon mankind by original ſin; which ſaid curſe, with all its lamentable reſults, neceſſarily extended to the brute creation. What a faultleſs race of courſers might have ſcoured along our plains, but for the theft of that fatal nonpareil; and what a ſerious buſineſs it was in the olden time to rob an orchard.

The authors, who next preſent themſelves in our veterinary catalogue, are De Grey and Snape; of the former, whoſe book I have not looked into theſe many years, all I recollect is: that he was an advocate for breeding Horſes upon the plan of having the foals dropped in the winter ſeaſon, to which ſingular opinion, I believe, he made few converts; and that he, in a certain diſeaſe, the name of which I have forgot, preſcribes prepared toads as an infallible remedy. He directs the old cruel method of baking the toads, which I particularly advert to, that I may have an opportunity of commending the humanity of the editor of a late edition of Quincy's Diſpenſary, who recommends previouſly to ſmother the animals with ſulphur.

Snape was farrier to King Charles II. and the little he has left, proves him to have been a writer of a very different character from the laſt-mentioned. He publiſhed the Anatomy of the Horſe, availing himſelf of the labours of Ruini,

and

and other Italian anatomiſts, in aid of his own practical obſervations. This ſyſtem has ſince been the conſtant guide of all our veterinary writers; and is, doubtleſs, a very ſufficient one for any perſon who has been bred to the profeſſion of ſurgery, and deſires to obtain a knowledge of hyppiatric anatomy. Snape intended, it ſeems, to have written a regular treatiſe on the diſeaſes of Horſes, but from whatever cauſe of diſappointment, he publiſhed only ſome ſhort notes, on a few of them. This is to be regretted, if we may judge from his obſervations upon the glanders, and the foundered foot, which are in the higheſt degree judicious; and prove him to have been far ſuperior in rational knowledge to his cotemporary veterinarians. The late Edward Snape, farrier to George III. has frequently aſſured me, that he was lineally deſcended from the famous farrier of that name.

That loyal and illuſtrious cavalier, the noble Duke of Newcaſtle, the one half (but whether the better, or not, let the ponderous volumes of each decide) of "that ſtately pair," in the ſame reign, favoured the world with a folio upon the ſubject of Horſes. There is but little in his Grace's work at all applicable to the preſent times, or indeed at all intereſting; unleſs it be his deſcriptions of the Horſes of different countries, in which it may be preſumed the

Duke (being a great amateur) had more experience than could be attainable by any private perſon.

From that period, to the reign of George I. we had no equeſtrian, or veterinary writer, of any note, until Sir William Hope publiſhed his Complete Horſeman. This work conſiſts of a tranſlation of the French writer Solleyſell, to which is ſubjoined an original treatiſe by Sir William, where ſome practical remarks are to be found worthy of remembrance.

It is not to be contemplated, without aſtoniſhment, that, previous to the laſt-mentioned period, no man of the medical profeſſion in England, had thought it worth his while to beſtow a part of his attention upon the nature and diſeaſes of Horſes, notwithſtanding the immenſe and growing conſequence of the animal to the higher ranks of ſociety in particular; and that the breed had, for near two centuries, been an object of greater concern in this, than in any other country. Indeed the breeding and management of Horſes had proceeded in the regular and natural train of improvement, and had kept equal pace with other arts; but veterinary medicine had undergone little or no change, ſince the days of Blundevill and Markham, either in theory or practice. The wretched, ill-fated animal, after being maimed and crippled in the ſervice of his

his unrelenting maſter, was conſigned to additional and uſeleſs torture under the hands of an ignorant and brutal farrier, who mangled his devoted limbs with ſenſeleſs and inapplicable operations, or drenched his body with nauſeous and unmeaning ſlops; of the merits of which, the judgment of the doctor and his patient were nearly upon a level. The broth of ſodden whelps, dogs t--d and wine, chickens guts, human ordure freſh from the alembic, had not yet ceaſed to be numbered among the choiceſt veterinary ſpecifics!

At length aroſe William Gibſon, deſtined to the honor of being the firſt of his countrymen (and I believe of any country in Europe, during the preſent century) who applied the ſcience of medicine to the brute creation, and who promulged a regular ſyſtem of veterinary practice, founded on the permanent baſis of true medical principles.

Gibſon was bred a ſurgeon, and lived in Duke-ſtreet, Groſvenor-ſquare, as lately as the year 1750, where he had practiſed veterinary medicine for many years. He had ſerved (if I am rightly informed) as ſurgeon to Colonel Churchill's regiment of horſe, in Queen Anne's wars, when, it is to be preſumed, he firſt obtained a knowledge of the diſeaſes of horſes; and as his veterinary practice continued afterwards for upwards of forty years, and was at

ſome

periods very extenſive, his experience muſt have been greater, and more to be depended upon, than that of any other man either before or ſince his time. His works firſt came abroad between the years 1720 and 1730, and conſiſted of his Farrier's Guide, in one volume; his treatiſe on dieting Horſes, and his Farrier's Diſpenſary. This laſt, I have never yet had an opportunity of ſeeing. An edition of his chief work, The Farrier's Guide, he publiſhed in the year 1750, reviſed by him for the laſt time, and enlarged to two volumes. His books are written in a plain, unaffected, perſpicuous ſtyle, and evince him to have been a man of deep reflection, of candour, and of a moſt reſpectable ſhare of medical knowledge. His mind being ſo thoroughly repleniſhed with his ſubject, and affecting utility in preference to the graces of compoſition, he is frequently too diffuſe, ſometimes tediouſly prolix; but ſuch of his readers as aim at ſolid information, rather than trifling amuſement, will on that head find little to regret. He very freely acknowledged the little he owed to preceding writers, which chiefly conſiſted in the names and catalogue of diſeaſes. No author abounds ſo much in cautions againſt the ignorant and temerarious practice of farriers and grooms, more particularly in the article of violent purges; and his works are totally free from the barbarous abſurdities

ſurdities of his veterinary predeceſſors, excepting one ſolitary inſtance, where his philoſophy and good ſenſe ſuffering a momentary ſuſpenſion, he incautiouſly recommends the ſtupid and cruel practice of attempting to dilate narrow heels, an inch or two, by the inſertion of a ſplint of iron in the fruſh, which was to be previouſly cut open with a fleam, in order to the reception of the iron; as though it were equally practicable to force nature from her deſtined courſe, as, experience teaches us, it is, to aſſiſt her in it by gentle and legitimate means. But it is indeed wonderful that they ſtopped where they did, and that Markham, or ſome other conjuror of the enlightened days of yore, did not recommend an attempt to increaſe the longitudinal dimenſions of a horſe's neck, by virtue of an operation of the mechanic powers. Of this abſurdity, however, as well as of ſeveral others of minor conſequence, the judicious Gibſon has purged his writings in the laſt edition. Indeed he enjoyed, in the interim, the advantage of conſulting the invaluable work of Dr. Bracken, of whoſe remarks (made, it is true, with here and there a ſpice of the uſual petulance of that eccentric writer) he has numerically taken the advantage, but without acknowledging the obligation, which he ſurely might have done without ſhame, conſidering the great learning and medical

medical ability, as well as equeſtrian knowledge, of his competitor.

The chief merit of Gibſon, is, as a writer on veterinary medicine and ſurgery; in thoſe lights, his works are above all price, for they are the productions of a judicious and well-qualified profeſſional man, who deſcribed his own extenſive practice. As an equeſtrian or ſportſman, he had no pretenſions; but had nevertheleſs formed, and apparently from his own obſervations, the juſteſt ideas of the nature and true conformation of Horſes, as well as of their defects. In fine, this author muſt ever be eſteemed as the father of veterinary ſcience, to whom all ſucceeding authors, as well as all true lovers of the Horſe, are under infinite obligation; and when ſome wealthy and generous ſportſman ſhall hereafter have erected a ſtately and comfortable manſion, for the accommodation of the nobleſt and beſt of all brute animals, let him alſo rear a monument of his own good ſenſe, taſte and gratitude, by adorning the edifice with a ſtatute of William Gibſon.

Between the firſt publication of Gibſon's, and the appearance of Bracken's books, came out a Treatiſe on Farriery, dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, by M. Allen; who appears to have been one of the better kind of farriers, and to have ſeen much practice; but whoſe book

book I mention, merely becauſe the peruſal of it confirmed me in an old opinion, namely, of the incompetency of illiterate men, whatever may have been the extent of their practice, to judge in caſes of philoſophy or phyſics. Science reſides in the records of the practice and experience of many men, during many ages; and can only be obtained by reading and ſtudy.

The juſtly celebrated Dr. Bracken, whoſe name is familiar to the ear of every ſportſman, ſtands next in order of time. As a writer, he is perhaps as ſingular a character as ever appealed to the judgment of the public. Highly reſpectable for his erudition, of a judgment moſt profound on all ſubjects which he undertakes to diſcuſs, poſſeſſing a moſt penetrating power of mind to detect ſophiſtry and diſcover truth (the characteriſtic of ſterling ability) he yet failed in decorum of character as an author, and in the art of delivering himſelf with propriety in compoſition; although ever perſpicuous, his ſtyle is generally mean, and his arrangement and manner looſe, deſultory, and incoherent; occaſionally, his vulgarity, and even inſipidity, exceed all bounds. Who would ſuppoſe, after this, that he could poſſibly have had a reliſh for the beauties of compoſition? and yet that indubitably appears to have been the caſe, from the obvious warmth

of

of his mind, when he quotes that ſublime and inimitable deſcription of the Horſe from the book of Job, and from the partiality which he ſo frequently expreſſes for ſome of the moſt poliſhed writers.

Bracken was a pupil of that great medical luminary, Profeſſor Boerhaave, and afterwards went through regular courſes of anatomy and midwifery at Paris. On return to his own country, he acted in the double capacity of phyſician and practitioner in midwifery. His principle works were—Notes on Captain Burdon's Pocket Farrier, publiſhed in 1735.—The Midwife's Companion, 1737.—A Treatiſe on Farriery, 2 vol. 1731.—Lithiaſis Anglicana, a pamphlet; and a tranſlation from the French of Maitre-jan, on the eye.

This author lived at a period of time when the true principles of phyſic had already been diſcovered, and the *modus operandi* of medicines was well known; and he ſeems to have obtained a very ample ſhare of ſuch knowledge, both from theory and experience. It is agreed, I underſtand, that, ſince that time, no new diſcoveries have been made in fundamentals at leaſt; unleſs we are to reckon as ſuch the chymical principles of M. Lavoiſier; the medicinal uſe of factitious airs, being by no means as yet fully eſtabliſhed. He was very ſevere upon pretenders of all kinds; and his judgment

judgment reſpecting the efficacy of certain pretended ſpecifics, in particular Mrs. Stephens' ſolvent for the ſtone, and the Ormſkirk remedy for canine madneſs, has been fully confirmed by ſubſequent experience.

The Doctor was himſelf a ſportſman, well known upon the turf, and in the habit of training ſeveral horſes annually. His two volumes of farriery comprehend the whole of the ſubject of the Horſe, excepting the military manége, which he profeſſes not to underſtand; indeed upon the art of ſhoeing he ſays little, but that little ſerves to convince us that he entertained the juſteſt ideas upon the matter, and ſuch as are, at this inſtant, prevalent with our practitioners of beſt repute. His books are generally, in all matters of importance, as applicable to the occaſions of the preſent time, as if written but yeſterday; and the errors in them ſo few and inſignificant, that they are unworthy the trouble of enumeration. Conſidering his great judgment in Horſes, as well as medical knowledge, I ſhall not ſcruple to place Dr. Bracken at the head of all veterinary writers, ancient or modern; an opinion in which I am ſupported by the judgment of the public, his Treatiſe on Farriery having paſſed through a greater number of *real* editions, than that of any writer on Horſes ſince; notwithſtanding the

the vulgarity of his ſtyle, and the total want of attraction in his manner. A number of editions of the works of a new writer, haſtily puffed off, form no ſatisfactory proof of his merit; but the ultimate judgment of the public is ever infallible.

To Gibſon and Bracken, ſucceeded Bartlet and Oſmer, both regular bred ſurgeons. Bartlet may be looked upon as the commentator of Gibſon and Bracken, whoſe redundancies he judiciouſly pruned, and whoſe ſyſtems he reduced to a compaſs more convenient to the generality of readers. He alſo contributed conſiderably to public information, from his own genuine ſtock of veterinary knowledge; but in no reſpect was his book of greater ſervice to the country, than by the communication of the celebrated M. la Foſſe's Theory of Shoeing, and management of the feet; from which (although by no means perfect, or indeed often practicable) the hint was firſt taken of improving our wretched and unnatural ſyſtem of ſhoeing, or rather of cramping and clogging the feet of our Horſes. Bartlet's Preface to the Gentleman's Farriery is particularly excellent, and to the purpoſe; and I have no doubt, has acted as a ſtimulus to many gentlemen of the faculty to undertake veterinary practice. I have ſome obſcure recollection

tion of " A Compendium of Farriery," written by Bartlet, but am uncertain as to the fact, and have at the inſtant no means of enquiry.

Oſmer bequeathed to his country a Treatiſe on the Lameneſs and Diſeaſes of Horſes, which, notwithſtanding certain errors and excentricities, and his attempt to ſupport the vain and unphiloſophic notion of the inelaſticity of the tendons (whilſt he allows elaſticity to the fibres of which thoſe tendons are compoſed) is generally excellent, replete with practical utility, and the apparent reſult of much experience. His obſervations on epidemics in cattle, commonly called diſtemper, are well worth the attention of the veterinary ſurgeon; but his ſyſtem of horſe-ſhoeing, and treatment of the feet, forms the moſt valuable part of his work; on that branch of the veterinary art he may indeed be eſteemed our original writer, from whoſe ideas our preſent improved practice has originated. This facetious and good-natured writer (ſuch Oſmer ſeems to have been) alſo publiſhed a whimſical pamphlet, under the title of, " A Diſſertation on Horſes," in which he affects to be diſſatisfied at our diſtinguiſhing that particular ſpecies of the Horſe, deſtined to the courſe, by the uſual denomination of blood; contending, that we ought rather to ſtile them fine, or foreign horſes. In this ſpecies he had great ſkill, accompanied by no ſmall prejudice

in their favour. His pamphlet affords good information on the origin of the racing breed in this country; and had ſome of his remarks been attended to, many a thouſand, which has been groundleſsly laviſhed away in the ſtuds, might have been ſpared. He has written with conſiderable ſkill on the mechanic powers of motion in thoſe living engines called Horſes; and, on all the above-recited topics, if he has not abſolutely hit the exact medium of truth, he has at leaſt made a very near approach, and has ſaid enough at once to animate and aſſiſt ſucceeding enquirers.

To this ſhort, but meritorious liſt of writers on Horſes, during the preſent century; which, by general conſent, are eſteemed our Engliſh veterinary claſſics; I think in juſtice ought to be added the reſpectable names of Berenger, and Lord Pembroke. The work of the former is a Treatiſe on the Military Manége, ancient and modern; a ſubject on which I poſſeſs no information from experience. My Lord Pembroke's book ought to be conſulted by every gentleman who keeps a horſe, and who wiſhes to have that moſt important part of him, the foot, in a ſtate of preſervation.

Mr. Clarke fills the reſpectable office of his Majeſty's farrier for Scotland. He has publiſhed two treatiſes; on ſhoeing, and on the prevention of diſeaſes in horſes; and has acquitted

quitted himſelf with that ability, which we had a right to expect from a maſter of his profeſſion, and, at the ſame time, a man of ſound underſtanding, and good judgment. If my memory ſerve me faithfully, he was the firſt of our writers who taught—that unctuous and greaſy applications, by cloſing up the pores, and preventing the neceſſary emiſſion of the perſpirable fluid, really impeded, in place of promoting, the growth of ungular and horny ſubſtances; and who recommended, in lieu thereof, that Horſes hoofs ſhould be ſtopped with clay, and waſhed with water. Without being intirely convinced of the truth of the propoſition, reſpecting unctuous applications (on which I ſhall explain myſelf in proper place) I can very ſafely recommend the water in all caſes, and in moſt the clay, from my own experience.

Over and above the writers already adverted to, a number of gentlemen of the profeſſion of ſurgery, ſince the days of Gibſon and Bracken, whoſe names I cannot immediately recollect, have publiſhed treatiſes on farriery; with very laudable intentions, no doubt, for the promotion of veterinary knowledge; but although their ſeveral works contain now and then a uſeful remark of their own, yet their obligations to the original writers are ſo extenſive, as to render farther obſervation unneceſſary. That

juſtice, however, which we owe to departed merit, to the reputation of defunct, as well as of living authors, requires that the merits of Mr. Taplin's pretended original work ſhould be fairly and candidly diſcuſſed; the reader will find, bye and by, that I have indiſpenſible buſineſs with the Gentleman's Stable-Directory.

Of the mere compilers, authors of Sportſmens' and Farriers' Dictionaries, and Diſpenſaries, retailers of infallible noſtrums, hereditary receipts, and ſo forth; we have had many more than *quant. ſuff.* in the courſe of the preſent century. Theſe worthy labourers in the vineyard may be characteriſed as follows; ſome of them had, perhaps, a ſuperficial knowledge of Horſes, but none at all, either of phyſic or ſurgery; others, had a ſmattering of medicine, without any knowledge of Horſes; but the greater part of them, ſeem to have known nothing at all, of either the one or the other. The irrevocable ſentence of public opinion has long ſince paſſed upon theſe books; their very titles have been long forgotten.

There are yet one or two compilations, which I by no means intend to include in this general cenſure. Mr. Topham's Book, I have not yet had an opportunity to peruſe. Mr. Mill's Treatiſe on Cattle, is in ſome reſpects a uſeful compilation; particularly as a book

book of reference to thoſe authors of different countries, who have treated on veterinary ſubjects. It alſo ſketches out a good general outline of practice for the veterinary ſurgeon: But how much to be regretted it is, that this gentleman, who, although a man of learning, of good underſtanding, and good ſenſe, was utterly devoid of practical knowledge of Horſes, or of any of thoſe animals on which he undertook to treat, had not ſubmitted his manuſcript to the correction of ſome friend of experience in thoſe matters. Such a diſcreet proceeding might have ſaved the reputation of his book, by purging it of many errors, ſome of which are of ſo extraordinary a complexion, that it is ſcarce poſſible for a man who has any knowledge of the matter to peruſe them with a grave face. What pig-breeder but muſt ſmile at the directions of Mr. Mills, to cut pigs at ſix months old; and to put ſtores up to fat upon wheat, allowing them ſcarce any thing to drink?

Whilſt Mr. Mills is quoting our late writers on farriery, or Sharpe on the operations of ſurgery, he is always rational and inſtructive; but why attempt to revive the exploded and irrational whimſies of Vegetius and the ancient writers? Even the authority of the *Maiſon Ruſtique* will, at this time of day, and in this country, fail to induce the enlightened

ſportſman to give his horſe a doſe of ſublimate, freſh butter and red wine, on taking him up from graſs. Nearly all that is ſaid on the ſubject of breeding in Mills's book, will be ridiculed as obſolete and inapplicable, as well as irrational, by the Engliſh breeders of the preſent time.

After having introduced a treatiſe on live ſtock in general, it is impoſſible not to recollect a late excellent work of that kind, written by Mr. George Culley, a Northumberland farmer, and which ought to be in the hands of every farmer in Britain. It is the only original work of the kind in our language, and contains, in a ſmall compaſs, a moſt valuable fund of information (chiefly from the author's own experience) concerning the different breeds of animals in uſe among us at the preſent time, with their comparative merits. Mr. Culley's chief attention ſeems to have been paid to horned cattle and ſheep; but what he ſays relative to Horſes is truly intereſting. He is an advocate for the late Mr. Bakewell's Syſtem of Breeding Cattle, in and in, that is to ſay, from the neareſt affinities; provided they be of the beſt breed which is to be procured, and of the trueſt ſymmetry; a ſyſtem in direct oppoſition to the old one, of croſſing breeds, which ſtill maintains its ground in our ſtuds of Horſes. There is no doubt but this new method

thod has produced the moſt valuable, and the moſt beautiful cattle, ever ſeen in England. This author alſo recommends the barrel ſhape in cattle, with ſmall bone, as the quickeſt feeders, in preference to depth and large bone. Enquirers after truth, although they may not, any more than myſelf, be preciſely of the ſame opinion with this author, in all points; will yet find their ideas expanded, and the ſphere of their information enlarged, by a peruſal of his work; which, conſidering the univerſal attention paid of late years to agricultural topics among us, I wonder much has not paſſed through a greater number of editions: as to its merits in reſpect of ſtyle, if plain, unaffected good ſenſe, conciſeneſs and perſpicuity, are yet to be numbered among the merits of a compoſition, Mr. Culley's book has a great deal to boaſt.

After having ſpoken ſo fully of the authors of our own country, it may be expected that I ſhould not be entirely ſilent, in regard to thoſe of our neighbours the French; a ſhort diſcuſſion, with a recurrence to facts generally known and admitted, may perhaps enable me to determine on which ſide reſts the ſuperiority in veterinary knowledge. The ardent, inquiſitive, penetrating genius of the French, is ever puſhing them forward in ſcientific purſuits. France has always abounded much beyond this

country in public inſtitutions. The French have long had the advantage of a public veterinary ſchool, which has produced ſeveral very eminent writers. In the laſt century we had no writer on farriery to put in competition with Soleyſell, unleſs we except Snape, who wrote but little. Whence then has it happened, that notwithſtanding all theſe advantages, with that of a milder climate ſuperadded, the balance of improvement has all along gone with this country? Let the French themſelves, and the world at large, judge of the fact, who have invariably given a preference to Engliſh Horſes. Whence has it happened, that notwithſtanding their numerous learned treatiſes, and their veterinary hoſpitals and ſchools, their ſtable œconomy ſhould in general have been ſo bad, even at the manſions of their princes, that thouſands of fine Engliſh Horſes have actually fallen a ſacrifice to it?

I can ſolve this difficulty in no other way, than by attributing our ſuperiority to that almoſt univerſal paſſion for Horſes, not only as objects of utility, but of pleaſure and ſport, which has ſo long prevailed in this country; it has ſerved to diffuſe a practical knowledge of the proper treatment of theſe animals, throughout all ranks and degrees of the people. The French are more confined in the uſe of the Horſe than the Engliſh; and the ſtately manége excepted,

excepted, are by no means ſuch expert horſemen. For the ſame reaſon, that is to ſay, becauſe the Horſe has never been ſo practically underſtood in France as in England; at leaſt within the preſent century, their writers of this period have been, I conceive, inferior to ours in eſſentials. La Foſſe, Bourgelat, and St. Bel, had a great deal of ſcience, they deſcribed, accurately and well, the theory of motion in Horſes, and their geometrical proportions; they had abundance of veterinary practice at their infirmaries; but which, I have been given to underſtand, was not unfrequently governed by a rage for experiment, rather than ſteadily conducted upon the true principles of medical philoſophy. I muſt own they appear to me good writers, but too much theoriſts. I may be a partial, or what I think more probable, an incapable judge; but in my opinion there is more ſolid and uſeful knowledge to be drawn from the Engliſh, than the French veterinary writers. In rural œconomies, this country has alſo preſerved a ſimilar ſuperiority; and yet France has enjoyed the advantage of numerous inſtitutions, favourable to that ſcience, and of an infinity of writers and ſpeculators thereupon. In whatever they have failed, the defect may be fairly attributed to their late deſpotic ſyſtem of government, which devoured the fineſt country, and ſtifled the energies of the

the moſt emulous and enterprizing people upon earth. A country and a people, which, under the cheering auſpices of liberty, muſt infallibly excel in all things. The Republic has already begun to cultivate the arts and ſciences in the moſt effectual manner, by the eſtabliſhment of a new academy upon a grand and extenſive national plan. Veterinary ſcience occupies a place in the firſt claſs. The following citizens, namely, Thouin, Gilbert, Teſſier, Cels, Parmentier, Huzard, are appointed reſidentiary members. Huzard publiſhed, laſt year, a uſeful little tract on the prevention of the glanders.

Charles Vial de Saint Bel, died in the year 1793, in the profeſſorſhip at the London Veterinary College, to which he was introduced by the favour of two noble Earls; and which office he filled, much to his own reputation, and to the ſatisfaction of his noble patrons, and all concerned in that truly uſeful and patriotic inſtitution. Mr. St. Bel's works have been collected, and publiſhed in an Engliſh dreſs, for the benefit of his widow. They contain much to intereſt every proprietor of Horſes; but the chief novelty in the collection, is, the eſſay on the geometrical proportions of the famous racer Eclipſe. The reader may, if he pleaſe, ſmile, and quote the father of burleſque poeſy—

———As whip'd tops, and bandied balls,
The learned hold, are animals;
So Horſes they affirm to be,
Mere engines made by geometry.

But he will ſtill find that the animal ſtructure, its proportions and progreſſive powers, are the proper ſubjects of geometrical and mathematical calculation; and that St. Bel and the French writers, have treated on this branch of equeſtrian ſcience in a very comprehenſive, perſpicuous, and ſatisfactory manner. In this particular they excel, and I know of none of our Engliſh writers who has attempted it, except Oſmer; he appears indeed to have underſtood the mechanical principles of progeſſion in Horſes; but was obviouſly unprepared to elucidate them in a preciſe and ſcientific way. I would wiſh to recommend warmly this part of St. Bel's works, with the valuable plates annexed, to the attention of the ſporting reader; he will find great help in thoſe rational and well-grounded theories, towards forming juſt ideas of the moſt perfect ſhape, and moſt advantageous mode of progreſſion in thoſe Horſes deſtined to the courſe. I ſhall have occaſion to examine St. Bel's ſyſtem of ſhoeing, in its proper place; as alſo moſt of thoſe ſubjects which are handled in his writings. As to the numerous attempts hitherto made in the French ſchools to cure the glanders, I muſt own, I ſee

nothing

nothing to wonder at in their ill ſucceſs. It appears evident to me (I ſay this after good advice) that many of thoſe hectic patients died of the doctor.

I have now arrived at a very diſagreeable part of my taſk, which were the omiſſion at all conſiſtent with my propoſed plan, with fair hiſtoric truth, or common juſtice, I would gladly have avoided. It is to examine the pretended originality of a living author, who has endeavoured to build a name on the ruins of poſthumous reputation; who has attacked the defenceleſs dead, and with an arrogant rudeneſs torn the laurel from the brows of univerſally acknowledged merit. The reader to whom theſe ſtudies are familiar, will immediately recogniſe in my deſcription, the author of THE GENTLEMAN'S STABLE DIRECTORY.

Before I proceed, I may with the utmoſt truth diſclaim all motives of perſonal intereſt or reſentment. I have not the honor of an acquaintance with Mr. Taplin, either directly, or through the medium of any connection whatever. *Virgilium tantum vidi.* The ſum of my information reſpecting him perſonally, is, that he is a good practical veterinary ſurgeon, and that he has erected, at a conſiderable expence, and upon a large ſcale, a ſuite of ſtables, with all convenient and neceſſary offices, by him denominated, "The Equeſtrian Receptacle."

tacle." It is againſt his books ſolely, that I have any objections to urge; and in ſupporting theſe, I ſhall endeavour to treat the author himſelf with as much reſpect and conſideration, as the nature of the caſe, and a candid inveſtigation of the truth, will poſſibly admit.

Some eight or ten years paſt, the ſporting world, including thoſe who had pretenſions to veterinary ſcience, were a good deal ſuprized by the advertiſement of a book, under the title of THE GENTLEMAN'S STABLE DIRECTORY; which profeſſed to teach "an entire improved mode of practice," and to exhibit "occaſional remarks upon the dangerous, and almoſt obſolete practice of Gibſon, Bracken, Bartlet, Oſmer, and others." As thoſe authors were then, as well as now, in the higheſt repute, and as it was generally underſtood that they owed their great reputation to their ſteady adherence to the principles of truth and common ſenſe, and to their intimate knowledge of that philoſophical and rational medical practice, which had fully obtained in their time; a new author, whoſe magnificent promiſes extended beyond all this, was taken up with avidity; but to be laid down again, by thoſe who were qualified to judge, with deriſion, mingled with aſtoniſhment. To imitate for once the laudable example of Mr. Taplin, who ſpeaks of other men, be it bad or good, with the moſt unreſtrained freedom

freedom—it appeared that the ſo highly vaunted Stable Directory, inſtead of being a variation from, or an improvement of the pretended obſolete and dangerous practice of Gibſon, Bracken, Bartlet, and Oſmer, was merely a compilation from it; the matter varied indeed with conſiderable art in ſome places, in others copied in the moſt barefaced manner; and the whole ſyſtem of plagiariſm attempted to be concealed under the cloak ſometimes of downright ribaldry, at others of pretended experience, or affected invective. So far was this work from exhibiting any thing new to public attention, a regard for truth obliges me to declare, that after a number of diligent peruſals, I have ſcarce diſcovered a ſingle idea, on the ſubjects of either medicine or management, which is not to be found in the original authors above-cited. I muſt be underſtood here to mean, rational and valuable ideas; becauſe there are ſome others of a different character in the Stable Directory (it is true they are thinly ſown) which are moſt certainly not to be found in Gibſon or Bracken. As to the ſtyle of Mr. Taplin's books, none will queſtion its originality, few perhaps will envy it. For examples of one ſpecies of the ſublime, of pompous phraſeology, not always encumbered with meaning, and ſtately circumlocution, they may undoubtedly vie with any

compoſitions

compoſitions in our language. It had however been better, had this author conſulted Lowth's Grammar, as well as the veterinary writers, previous to adventuring abroad; ſince he has invited his reader "to ſink a tedious hour in the ſerious taſk of criticiſm!"

I have heard the new lines of plagiariſm ſtruck out by this ingenious veterinarian, ſpoken of with admiration, as a wonderful and ſucceſsful ſtroke of refined policy. Amongſt the generality of copieſts who wiſh to borrow a reputation, mum is the order of the day, as to the names of their god-fathers, the original writers. Mr. Taplin, on the contrary, with a confidence that would do honor to a courtier, or even to a patriot, boldly brings forward the names of thoſe writers from whom he has compiled his book; and after loading their memory with obloquy, accuſing them of ſheer ignorance, and attempting to expoſe their characters with what he imagines to be ridicule; very coolly and deliberately, tranſcribes their opinions and their practice; and complacently viewing himſelf arrayed in his borrowed plumage, with a moſt becoming modeſty, congratulates the world, upon the immenſe benefits it is about to derive from his entirely new and original ſyſtem. He rightly judged, from the natural indolence and ignorance of the far greater number of readers, that they would much

much rather take his word, than be at the pains of poring over muſty authors; that literary men ſeldom beſtowed their attention upon ſuch ſubjects; and even if detected by the diſcerning few, he truſted to the novelty of his phraſes, to the charms of his diction, and the thunders of his eloquence, for the ſuffrages of the unthinking many. Provided he could incite folly to clap her hands, and draw her purſe-ſtrings, he cared not a fig how much, or how long, poor wiſdom ſtared. Another ſource of ſecurity, he was ſenſible he had drawn his draughts from the fountain head; and provided a ſhopkeeper ſells a good marketable commodity, the buyer is little ſolicitous to enquire how, or from whence, he obtained it. I have been detailing the opinions of my veterinary and ſporting friends; for my own part, I, who am naturally credulous, and apt to believe the profeſſions of all men, am more inclined to ſuppoſe Mr. Taplin really in earneſt, and that he was deceived by an over-weaning opinion of himſelf, rather than actuated by unfair intentions. We read, that the diſciples of a certain philoſopher, having eaten cummin ſeeds, until they were as pale; really fancied themſelves as wiſe as their maſter; ſo Taplin, having pored over the leſſons of his maſters, Gibſon and Bracken, until they were thoroughly grounded in a convenient memory, at length

actually

actually ſuppoſed them to have been the original offſpring of his own brain. Whenever he puts it in my power, I ſhall be happy to pay him a better compliment.

But to our proofs—without which words are vain, and may be defamatory and unjuſt.

To prove all that I have aſſerted, it will be by no means neceſſary to go through the Stable Directory ſtep by ſtep; ſuch would be a dry and tedious buſineſs: a few leading quotations, from the moſt prominent paſſages, will effectually eſtabliſh my poſition; any curious reader who may require ſtill farther ſatisfaction, need but compare the Stable Directory with the original writers referred to, and he cannot fail of obtaining it, to the utmoſt.

By way of a general compendious analyſis of "The Gentleman's Stable Directory," vol. the firſt, take the following. This original author has made no addition of the ſmalleſt conſequence, to the liſt of medicines, or change in the mode of adminiſtration preſcribed by thoſe writers ſo often cited, but invariably preſcribes the ſame, either literally, or in effect; uſually indeed ringing the changes with ſynonimous medicines, but theſe ſtill ſelected from one or other of the authors; and making occaſional inconſequential alterations in quantities. The whole ſyſtem of management he recommends, is to be found (as hath been already obſerved)

in thoſe authors. He adopts their very ideas, upon almoſt all occaſions; nay even the greater part of his witticiſms are derived from the ſame ſource, without even excepting the ſugar ſops, which he has chewed after Gibſon. Horſemanſhip he leaves to Hughes and Angelo; the ſhape and make of Horſes to ſportſmen; and the art of ſhoeing to the operative farrier.

Reſpecting the original information contained in Mr. Taplin's ſecond volume, he is perfectly welcome to all the reputation he may be able to obtain from that ſource: ſuch knowledge is undoubtedly his own, ſince he chooſes to claim it; and has long been the common property of every body elſe. On hunting (his forte) he has made a number of uſeful remarks, but ſo trite, that they are at the finger's ends of every gentleman's groom, who has attended his maſter in the field a couple of ſeaſons—on breeding Horſes, he has not given us a tittle of information, good or bad, which might not have been purchaſed cheaper of any farmer's carter; and on racing and the turf, he has ſaid enough to excite the mirth of every ſportſman, and to convince him that, there, Mr. Taplin was really not at home.

Mr. Taplin's general method is, to make huge complaints of "empyrical practice, dangerous experiment" and the lamentable ignorance

rance of farriers and grooms, and the groſs defects of the old ſyſtem; at the ſame time obliquely hinting, or even roundly aſſerting, that ſuch dangerous errors, and unſkilful practice, are derived from the works of thoſe writers, with whoſe names he has adorned his title-page: but the enquirer after the true ſtate of the caſe, may find the ſelf ſame complaints of the dangerous errors of ancient practice, delivered as much at large, and in language much more rational and to the purpoſe, in the works of Gibſon, Bracken, and Bartlet, particularly in the preface to Gibſon's firſt publication, and in that of Bartlet; the attentive peruſal of which I would warmly recommend to all perſons deſirous of the acquiſition of veterinary knowledge: and where they will find the very eſſence of the Stable Directory. He thus attempts to turn the proper arms of thoſe writers againſt themſelves.

I have Mr. Taplin's eighth edition before me, and ſhall paſs over theſe models of the brilliant, the eloquent, and the intelligible, his dedication, and his addreſs to the reader, in order to make a quotation from page xiii of his preface; where he courageouſly and modeſtly proceeds as follows: "Well aware of the arduous taſk of attempting to eradicate vulgar and habitual prejudices, in favour of ancient practice, or the improbability of reconciling attachments

of long ſtanding to the rational ſyſtem of modern compoſition; and the little chance of exploding intirely the heterogeneous and inconſiſtent farrago ſo long in uſe, univerſal ſatisfaction is not to be expected; or approbation obtained. But when a clear, open, and candid compariſon is drawn by the more enlightened, between the accumulation of contrarieties, in the laboured preſcriptions of Gibſon and Bracken, *with the indigeſted obſervations of the more intelligent*, though leſs prolix and digreſſive Bartlet; the leaſt doubt is not entertained, but every degree of favour will be ſhewn to a ſyſtem of practice founded on reaſon, ſupported by experience, and juſtified by a general knowledge of medicines, their principles, properties, preparations and effects." Again (and to this quotation I muſt deſire the reader's particular attention) in the chapter of obſervations, page 5, he farther proceeds, "To produce a caſe exactly ſimilar in the world of farriery, let us take a ſurvey of the medical abilities of Gibſon, who certainly wrote much better on the ſubject than Bracken; where we ſhall find ordered, in a ſingle preſcription for a purging ball, two ounces of aloes, with the addition of the other uſual purging articles; though modern practice and experience fixes the eſtabliſhed proportion at exactly half, or at moſt five eighths, to the ſtrongeſt

ſtrongeſt horſes, with the cathartic aids before mentioned. He alſo moſt courageouſly recommends half an ounce of calomel, or ſublimed mercury in a ſingle ball; and ſpeaks of the internal adminiſtration of the moſt powerful poiſons, corroſive ſublimate or red precipitate, as a matter of courſe: the proportion for a doſe being curiouſly aſcertained by the ſublime menſuration of a ſilver two pence; as if a premium had been abſolutely provided by an act of Parliament, for the general extirpation of the breed of Horſes," &c. &c.

My purpoſe in making the above quotation is, to exhibit a flagrant inſtance, wherein Mr. Taplin has moſt groſsly deceived himſelf, or attempted to deceive his readers. To avoid all temptation to harſhneſs of language, I ſhall ſimply ſtate the matter of fact; leaving the deciſion and conſequent obſervations to the juſtice and candor, or reſentment of the diſcerning reader.

In the firſt place, it has been already obſerved, that after the publication of Dr. Bracken's books, Gibſon had the diſcretion to correct thoſe errors in his latter editions, which Bracken had pointed out in his firſt. Theſe will be found by a collation of his firſt edition of farriery, in one vol. and his edition of 1750, in two vols. with Bracken's Farriery. The chief of theſe corrections are as follows—a

ſtrong purge in loſs of appetite—ditto in moon eyes—ditto farcy—quantity of rhubarb in lax or ſcouring—aſtringent injection for prevention of glanders—uſe of dock-root in broken wind —error relative to a property of air—cruel method of extending narrow heels. But the medical reputation of Gibſon had been perfectly ſafe, granting that he had admitted the form of purge, of which Mr. Taplin complains, into his corrected edition.

It muſt not be forgot that Gibſon recommends the purge in queſtion expreſsly for the ſtrongeſt and moſt robuſt Horſes; and ſuch he had no doubt been in the habit of attending, if we conſider of what kind, troop-horſes were in thoſe days. Mr. Taplin's experience, I ſuppoſe, had not extended to draft cattle, or he would have known, that there are thouſands of that deſcription, upon which, even two ounces of aloes, with the addition of the other uſual purging articles, would have no immoderate or dangerous effect. Half an ounce of calomel is often given at this day in a ſingle doſe, both here and in the French ſchools, as appears in St. Bel's works. But let us call up Father Gibſon himſelf, to defend his own reputation, in the article of ſtrong purges, and violent remedies of all kinds. "Moſt farriers, for cheapneſs, make uſe of allum, black ſoap, burnt vitriol, and ſuch things; ſome exhibit CORROSIVE

SIVE SUBLIMATE OR RED PRECIPITATE, AS MUCH AS WILL LAY UPON A SILVER PENNY; but as theſe laſt medicines, viz. the ſublimate and precipitate, cannot be uſed internally without great danger, eſpecially to brute creatures who can never be brought to take ſuch things as are proper to carry off their ill effects, THEY OUGHT THEREFORE NOT TO BE GIVEN IN ANY CASE." Gibſon's Farrier's New Guide, 5th edition, 1727, page 146.—" I need not acquaint any one, who knows what belongs to horſe-keeping, how much miſchief has been done by purging Horſes, either when the ingredients have been bad, or when the purges have been made too ſtrong, or when they have been ill-timed." Gibſon's New Treatiſe on the Diſeaſes of Horſes, 2d edition, 1754, page 221, vol. 1.—" Thoſe purges are the moſt efficacious, and the moſt ſafe, that work off with the leaſt ſickneſs. The firſt purge ſhould always be mild, unleſs where a Horſe's conſtitution is well known to be hardy and ſtrong; for ſome Horſes are indeed ſo ſtubborn in their conſtitutions, that ſcarce any thing will move them. Nevertheleſs miſtakes of this kind may bring on a ſuperpurgation, which is always dangerous," &c. page 226—" If a Horſe be of a robuſt conſtitution, and a good feeder, he may be purged with the common aloes, though I have generally myſelf uſed the ſuccotrine, and always

adviſed it to others." page 231.—"That which uſually goes by the name of Barbadoes aloes is of a dark colour, and very rank ſmell, and ſo rough in its operation, that many Horſes have been killed by it." page 232.—"One of theſe purges (mild ones) may be given every week, and continued for a month or ſix weeks; which method will bring down the ſwelling of his legs more effectually than by giving ſtrong purges, which often, by their violence and harſh operation, break down the conſtitutions of the ſtrongeſt Horſes, and render them liable to many infirmities and diſorders. I have always found, by experience, mild purges the moſt efficacious, in moſt of the maladies where purging is neceſſary; and I have often met with great ſucceſs in adminiſtering thoſe that are no more than alteratives, where the purgative ingredient has ſeldom exceeded half an ounce, or ſix drachms of the fineſt aloes; which only opens their bellies, and makes their dung ſoft and looſe, but by entering more into the blood, are more permanent in their effects," &c. page 191, vol. 2.—"In regard of laxative and purging glyſters, &c.—I would adviſe the practitioner never to be over liberal of his purging ingredients, even in thoſe caſes where purging is intended, eſpecially with ſolutions of coarſe aloes, which I have obſerved to work and gripe Horſes to a very great degree, even ſo as to excite

excite feverish, and sometimes convulsive symptoms; and by that means have added strength to the distemper, which they were intended to abate; and I have often remarked the quantity of the purgatives given in Horses glysters should not be so large in proportion as those given to men, because of the horizontal position," &c. page 248, vol. 1, vide also page 29, vol. 2.

The strongest purge I have been able to find in Gibson's two volumes, which now lay before me, is as follows, page 258, vol. 1.

Take finest succotrine aloes, an ounce and a quarter.
fresh jalap two drachms.
salt of tartar three drachms.
native cinnabar half an ounce.

With which let the reader, who is in the smallest degree conversant in forms of purges, intended for Horses, compare the following out of Mr. Taplin's Stable Directory, page 141, vol. 1.

Take succotrine aloes ten drachms.
calomel and jalap in powder, each two drachms and a half.
rhubarb and ginger, of each a drachm and a half.
syrup of buckthorn or roses.

Again,

Again, page 263.

Take of Barbadoes aloes ten drachms.
Æthiop's mineral ſix drachms.
cream of tartar and India rhubarb, of each two drachms.
ginger in powder, ſyrup of buck-thorn, &c. &c.
jalap two drachms.

In Gibſon's preſcription the purging ingredients (to exclude the cinnabar) amount to an ounce and half, or ten drachms. In Taplin's firſt, the cathartic articles, one of which is mercury, make ſixteen drachms and half. In Taplin's ſecond, the ſaid articles amount to fourteen drachms, excluſive of the æthiops; and the aloes is of the coarſe, or violent ſort.

To return to the cautious and rational admonitions of Gibſon (of which alone enough might be extracted from his works to fill a good *Stable Directory,)* a few more of them ſhall ſuffice. Speaking of the farcy, he ſays, page 222, vol. 2. " Many of our common farriers uſe arſenic or corroſive ſublimate, after opening the buds, putting a ſmall quantity into each, &c. &c.—but many Horſes have been poiſoned by thoſe things, eſpecially with the arſenic and ſublimate, when they have fallen into the hands of ignorant perſons. Now as to internals, they ought to be both efficacious and ſafe, yet when once the farcy is advanced to this degree, nothing is more common

common than to exhibit the moſt harſh and rugged things that can be deviſed, agreeable to the common maxim, that a deſperate diſeaſe muſt have a deſperate remedy: and with this view ſome give inwardly from four to eight ounces of lapis caliminaris, and ſome have further added two ounces of tutty, in fine powder," &c. &c. page 223.—" Others go yet further, as with *an intention to kill or cure*, by adminiſtering drinks made with green vitriol, or copperas, rock allum, Roman vitriol, and oil of vitriol boiled in chamber-lye; with hemp-ſeed, hen's dung, hemlock, and common ſalt. This medley has often been tried in many deſperate caſes, though I cannot ſay I ever heard its ſucceſs much boaſted of," &c. page 224.

I have already engaged to ſtate ſimply the matter of fact, in the above quotations; indeed any comments of mine would be totally unneceſſary, they muſt infallibly have been anticipated by the leaſt diſcerning reader.

As we are on the ſubject of purges, this may be as proper a place as any, to introduce a few curſory obſervations on thoſe preſcribed by Mr. Taplin. I have before obſerved, that in Mr. Taplin's compilation, the preſcriptions are generally ſelected from the original writers. The reader will find this to be the caſe in a moſt remarkable manner with reſpect to the forms of purges; on which Mr. Taplin has

rung

rung the changes, to no ſort of improvement, either in reſpect of delicacy, elegance, or effect. One variation he has introduced, which is laughable enough; he has ordered a ſolitary drachm of cremor tar. in purge, No. 1. which quantity to be ſure muſt have a powerful effect in the body of a horſe. That innocent flouriſh merited nothing farther than a ſmile; but it is very reprehenſible in him, who is the perpetual advocate of gentle remedies, and who effects to deſpiſe the idea of expence in drugs: in open defiance of the many cautions of his preceptors, to encourage not only the uſe of Barbadoes aloes, but even of diagridium in horſe-phyſic. All our beſt writers notice the miſchiefs occaſionally done by the uſe of plantation aloes in ignorant hands, and myſelf have ſeen ſeveral Horſes fall a ſacrifice to it. I once incautiouſly, and contrary to my uſual cuſtom, entruſted an ignorant ſmith or farrier to purge a hackney mare; and as thoſe doctors always make uſe of cheap or common aloes, the buſineſs was performed ſo effectually, that the mare purged in torrents, three or four days; at the end of which period, I found her an excellent living anatomical ſubject. To my complaints, the doctor anſwered, by poking in the dung, and exultingly ſhewing me the immenſe load of *greaſe and humours*, from the danger of which, he had relieved my fortunate hackney. I found ſilence became me, ſeeing the fault was

my

my own; but I then made a vow, which I have religiouſly kept for eighteen years, and find myſelf ſtill leſs diſpoſed than ever, to break. When in due time I eſſayed to mount this mare, ſhe bent under me like a twig, although I could then have ridden conſiderably leſs than nine ſtone. I was under the neceſſity of giving her ſix months run abroad, but am not certain that her conſtitution ever recovered the ſhock.

Bracken has entered a very proper caveat againſt the uſe of diagridium, in particular, in his 2d vol. p. 143, where he relates the death of the beſt racer he ever poſſeſſed, from a purge in which that drug was one of the ingredients. I knew an inſtance perfectly ſimilar myſelf. A poor fellow with a very large family, who was unfortunately a good judge of race horſes, after many unſucceſsful trials, at length either bred or purchaſed a well-ſhaped colt, of good ſize, that manifeſted indubitable proofs of running. The colt's fleſh did not come off ſo well in training as the ſimple owner ſuppoſed neceſſary; and as the uſual quantum of aloetic phyſic had been adminiſtered, it was ſagely determined that an additional doſe was indicated, with the aid of ſome article of greater power and efficacy. A *proper* doſe was given in the morning, and about twelve at night the poor man was called up

up to attend the agonized victim of his ignorance and folly; which he did with too late and unavailing tenderneſs, and an aching heart; for in a few hours, all attendance was unneceſſary; the nag was dead. I queſtioned the man, and have reaſon to believe he killed his horſe with a doſe of common aloes, aſſiſted by a drachm or two of diagridium, or gamboge.

It appears, evident to me, that all draſtic or dangerous cathartic articles, ought to be omitted in thoſe formulæ which are intended indiſcriminately for the uſe of all perſons, who without any knowledge of medicine, are in the habit of purging Horſes; were it only on the following conſiderations: many ſuch are not very accurate in regard to weight; and, beſides, probably think, that if ſo very ſmall a quantity of a drug can work beneficial effects, an addition to it muſt be attended with proportional benefit. Grooms in general are diſſatisfied after they have adminiſtered a purge, unleſs it rattles away in a hurricane; and on a mortifying diſappointment of that kind, always make up their minds not to be foiled a ſecond time. I have now and then chanced to enquire of one of theſe ſages, what became of ſuch and ſuch a Horſe, which I had known to have been in training; more than once I have been anſwered with the moſt perfect *non chalánce*, "Oh,

"Oh, he died in phyſic;" if I wondered, it was becauſe I heard ſuch news ſo ſeldom.

To return to the purging receipts in Mr. Taplin's book, many of them are liable to conſiderable objection; ſome are very injudicious and incongruous compoſitions. Thoſe intended againſt worms, are very needleſsly compoſed of Barbadoes aloes, and other rough and dangerous articles, too probable to annoy the Horſe as well as the vermin. He has ordered an addition of two drachms and a half of calomel to purge, No. 3. which already contained common aloes and diagridium; and yet he had in his obſervations (page 5.) made a violent outcry becauſe Gibſon preſcribed half an ounce of calomel in a ſingle ball. Æthiop's mineral and ſulphur, alſo jalap and India rhubarb, we find frequently jumbled together, I ſuppoſe for the ſake of variety and ſhew. Such mode of preſcription is no doubt original; at any rate it was neither purloined from Gibſon, Bracken, or Bartlet. The India rhubarb appears to me to contain (I caution the reader that I am ſpeaking without authority) a good deal of reſin, ſimilar in quality and effects to that of jalap. I have frequently witneſſed a conſiderable degree of nauſea and diſorder, both in human and brute patients, from taking this inferior kind of rhubarb; and cannot help apprehending that thoſe gentlemen,

men, who purchaſe *curious rhubarb phyſic* for race-horſes, are very likely to be diſappointed in their views, unleſs they are certain that the beſt Turky rhubarb is made uſe of; for which the India ſort is, according to my obſervation, a very poor and improper ſuccedaneum. In caſes where rhubarb ſeems to be indicated, I have reaſon to think that the fineſt ſuccotrine aloes, is much to be preferred to India rhubarb. If in a purge, an additional ſtimulus is required in aid of the aloes, nothing is more ſafe and efficacious, than a ſmall quantity of jalap.

From purges, I ſhall ſkip over *much multifarious* (to borrow a very elegant and correct Taplinian phraſe) as well as laughable and inconſiſtent matter, and make a halt at the commencement of *the claſſification;* for chapters, it ſeems, are too old and unfaſhionable a term for that entire new work, "The Stable Directory," which is for ever to ſupport itſelf *upon the "baſis of its own origin."* In the firſt claſs then, ſplents are handled: on this head our author firſt of all, according to laudable cuſtom, either affects to ridicule, or cenſures at large, the opinions and practice of thoſe who preceded him; then adopting both in part, concludes by recommending a very imperfect and unſafe copy of an effectual mode of extirpation to be found in Gibſon. He forgot to tell

tell us alſo, where he learned to ridicule the idea of removing corns and warts, by a courſe of purgatives and diuretics. Bracken alſo laughed at it. I own that I here entirely agree with Mr. Taplin, in his "verification of an obſervation,"—that it is a paltry practice in authors, to ſwell their writings at the expence of a reader's underſtanding, as well as his purſe. A very few lines would have contained all he apparently knew, or could have ſaid with propriety, on the ſubject of ſplents and ſpavins. On the head of wind-galls, Mr. Taplin is evidently reaſoning (perhaps plauſibly enough) on the experience of others; to be ſatisfied of this, let the reader refer to Gibſon and Bartlet.

I had paſſed the two chapters on lameneſs and ſtrains, unnoticed, on which the ideas in general are rational, and judiciouſly enough ſelected from the beſt authorities, but for the deſire of remarking a very ſingular poſition of the author. On the opinion of Oſmer, that tendons are inelaſtic bodies, Mr. Taplin ſagely obſerves, "How this writer or his readers could reconcile ſuch palpable abſurdity and contradiction, I am at a loſs to conceive; or how a tendon can be elongated, that has no elaſticity, I am yet to learn." However fond of hard words, and wonderfully correct in

their application, Mr. Taplin may in general be, he has, I fear, ſtumbled as to the ſignification of elaſticity. If he recollect, he will find there are a number of things, beſides a roll of pilgrim's ſalve, and a wetted catgut, which are inelaſtic, and ſtill capable of elongation.

On the author's wonderful, modeſt, and entertaining lucubrations, under the head, farcy, it is impoſſible to be ſilent. The remarker here, who is able to preſerve mild and temperate language, may ſurely pretend to a decent portion of philoſophy. For my part, I ſhall, as before, confine myſelf, as much as poſſible, within the compaſs of mere fact; making few comments, but ſhifting the load to the ſhoulders of the gentle reader, leave him to ſmile with pity and contempt, or frown with indignation, as may happen to ſuit his idiocracy of mind.

Our great original writer quotes Bartlet as follows: "the true farcy is properly a diſtemper of the blood-veſſels, which generally follows the track of the veins;" and then canters on at the following extraordinary rate—"What infinite ſatisfaction muſt it afford every reader, to be informed from the fountain-head of inſtruction, that the blood-veſſels generally follow the track of the veins! Anxious for information, and open to conviction, I receive the intelligence

intelligence with gratitude; and although my retentive faculties are deceptive and imperfect, I ſhall exert their utmoſt influence to preſerve, in high eſteem, ſo excellent a monitor; making no doubt but it will prove highly ſatisfactory to the curious, to be informed they need not look for a diſtemper of the blood-veſſels in the track of the inteſtines." Is it poſſible that Mr. Taplin, who has made books, and blurred ſuch a conſiderable quantity of paper, could be ſo ignorant of the moſt ſimple and obvious rules of grammatical concord, as not to know, that *veſſels* in the plural, could not govern the verb *follows*, which is in the ſingular number? Of courſe, that Bartlet both intended, and correctly expreſſed, that the *farcy*, not the *blood-veſſels*, generally followed the track of the veins.

Taplin proceeds—" Previous to the preſent improved and rational ſyſtem of cure, it may be applicable to introduce one of the promiſed obſervations, upon the dangerous and almoſt obſolete practice of others, or rather the moſt cruel experiments, and infernal perſecutions that were ever invented, or could be ſuppoſed to enter into the mind of man, for the prevention, or cure, of diſeaſe. In the laſt article treated on, we produced a tolerable ſyſtem of cruelty; but in the farcy (as a more perplexing

diſeaſe, and greater excitement to judgment or madneſs) we have fire upon fire, or effectual cauterization treble refined. As they advanced in danger, they increaſed in courage, and adhering invariably to the general intention of "kill or cure, &c. &c.—Began with oil of vitriol, and oil of turpentine, &c. &c. on opening the buds put in a ſmall quantity of corroſive mercury, arſenic," &c. 'But' ſays the writer (here he means Gibſon) 'let it be remembered, that many a Horſe has been poiſoned by theſe medicines ignorantly uſed, and in too large quantities.'—"This very acknowledgement (continues Taplin) for which I confeſs I am under infinite obligations, will ſerve to corroborate my former aſſertion, that ſome ſyſtem has long been neceſſary to reſcue this moſt uſeful and ſuffering animal."—FROM STABULARIAN IGNORANCE AND EMPIRICAL CONFIDENCE!

After all this, what man relying upon the integrity, and common ſenſe, or ſanity of intellect, in Taplin, but would naturally ſuppoſe that Gibſon (the author juſt quoted) had recommended the above irrational, cruel, and vulgar practice? Nevertheleſs, on a bare reference to Gibſon, he will be aſtoniſhed (if he be a ſtranger to the tactics of the Stable Directory) to find, that from the ſaid author, Taplin

Taplin learned both his complaints againſt the old and vulgar practice he ſo vehemently decries; and alſo, in great meaſure, his method of curing the farcy.

I muſt beg leave to refer the reader to my 23d page, in which the quotations materially intereſt the preſent buſineſs; another reference to Gibſon will place the whole in the cleareſt light. "Thoſe who uſe nothing but a decoction or juices of herbs, ſuch as wormwood, rue, alder, ragwort, horehound, and many other ſuch like ſimples, with a mixture of woodſoot, brandy, or aqua vitæ, have a much better chance to cure the farcy, if they begin in time, and take care to make proper applications outwardly, as there is nothing in ſuch ingredients but what is friendly to the animal conſtitution; and the ſoot is certainly of great uſe in many caſes, &c. &c.—But in an inveterate kind, or when the farcy has grown ſo, by its continuance, or by ill management, nothing can come in competition with mercurial and antimonial preparations, as I have often found from experience."—Gibſon, vol. ii. p. 225.

Mr. Taplin now commences his "new, improved, and rational ſyſtem of cure," with ſome of the cautions of Dr. Bracken, and the aloetic purge and antimonial alterative (very little altered) by him recommended; proceeding to patch up different forms of preſcription

from Gibſon and Bartlet, which any other man, with a very ſmall ſhare of pharmaceutical ſkill, might have performed juſt as fortunately as himſelf. Much dependance, however, muſt not be placed in the Stable Directory, for information relative to the nature, or cure of the farcy; more particularly if confirmed and inveterate.

But it is on the poll-evil, that Profeſſor Taplin outdoes all his former outdoings. An extract or two from thence cannot fail to amuſe the reader. "We are told" (he ſays) the poll-evil is, &c. &c.—You are then inſtructed to ſcald, with a compound of oil of turpentine, corroſive mercury, verdigreaſe, Roman vitriol, green copperas, and train oil: theſe are to be poured ſcalding hot into the wound," &c. "What are we to think of the profeſſional knowledge, or abilities of an author (of Bartlet, to wit, whom he had before ſtiled an author of merit and repute) who could ſanction with his name, the recommendation of a practice ſo infamous and deteſtable, that no one rational or conſiſtent idea, can be produced or pleaded, to prove its propriety?"—"Sorry I am to acknowledge this genuine and unadulterated ſpecimen of the *immaculate* perfection of THE PRACTICAL TREATISE, has been repeatedly put in practice by fools or knaves, whom ignorance has miſled, or confidence betrayed;

betrayed; to the evident deſtruction of numbers that have died in the moſt excruciating agonies, ſinking under the load of accumulated miſery and perſecution, devoted victims to a ſyſtem replete with the moſt unparalleled cruelty that the heart could dictate, or the hand direct."—" And in pity to a ſpecies, &c. let us hope that this DAMNABLE doctrine may be univerſally exploded, and buried in eternal oblivion."

I know not how the generality of my readers may feel, or how they may reliſh and digeſt theſe choice *morceaux*; but ſuch as have ſome knowledge of the ſubject, or whoſe minds may chance to be in uniſon with mine, will believe me, when I aſſure them, that the firſt taſte of this cream of the Stable Directory, inſtantly conjured up into the glaſs of my imagination, a certain old picturesque ſtanza, which moſt of us (ſaving your preſence moſt reverend critics) have, I dare ſay, repeated at ſchool, beginning,

There was a man ———, &c. &c.

To be ſerious, nothing can be more illiberal, uncandid, and unjuſt, than Mr. Taplin's method of quoting Bartlet, in this caſe. Gibſon firſt, and Bartlet after him, recommend mild and gentle remedies for the poll-evil, in its early ſtages, and while it may be ſuppoſed poſſible to ſubdue it by ſuch treatment; the

ſcalding method is expreſsly reſerved by them both for inveterate caſes, which will not ſubmit to meaſures of inferior force and efficacy. No one can feel with more poignancy of regret, with more acute and painful ſenſations than myſelf, the numerous unavoidable occaſions of animal miſery; no one would go farther to extinguiſh all ſuch as are poſſibly avoidable; but are we to ſuffer a uſeful animal afflicted with diſeaſe, to languiſh under it, or are we to knock him on the head, rather than force him to undergo the momentary pain of a probable and effectual cure. I hope the ſcalding method is not ſo frequent as formerly, I hope there is leſs occaſion for it; but I have known it practiſed with ſucceſs, and in one inſtance by a farrier of the higheſt repute. It has never come within my knowledge, that any Horſes were killed, or even at all injured by it. Nor is the pain of the operation ſo exceſſive as, from the nature of the thing, one might be at firſt led to imagine; the uſual large quantity of glewy, oleous matter, ſheathing and defending the parts, and the coldneſs and deadneſs of the ulcer rendering them very little ſuſceptible of feeling. It is remarkable that Mr. Sharpe, in his operations of ſurgery, gives an account of an ulcer in the body of a human patient, treated with ſucceſs in this manner; and the pain was found to be inconſiderable. The laſt inſtance I

knew

knew of the ſcalding remedy, was in the year 1788. It was applied to a fiſtula in the withers of a groſs, foul-bodied cart gelding, in which the diſcharge of thick, fetid, oily matter was ſo abundant, as to drown all mild applications. It was brought to diſcharge good matter by once ſcalding, on which a perfect cure enſued.

Mr. Taplin's method of cure, which will doubtleſs ſucceed in ſlight caſes, is after all extracted, almoſt verbatim, from the decried Gibſon and Bartlet. Page 187, Mr. Taplin ſays, "A Practical Treatiſe may be compiled from Gibſon, Burdon, Bracken and others, without COINING A NEW THOUGHT." He has proceeded a ſtep farther than aſſerting it, he has proved it.

Stable Directory, vol. 1, *page* 202, *Colds, &c.*

"In reſpect to theſe diſorders, their deſcriptions (or rather the different conjectures) have been ſo extended, turned, twiſted, and mutilated, in their tranſmiſſions from one author to another, that it is natural to ſuppoſe no true ſtate of either could be aſcertained, or any thing ſatisfactory advanced upon the ſubject. We have the authority of a century paſt to prove they are cauſed (meaning colds, broken wind, conſumptions, &c.) by 'the impetuoſity of the blood ruſhing into the lungs—or in the air

air veſſels—or in the blood veſſels—or in tubercles—or in ulcers—or in too full feeding, &c.—Bartlet quotes from Gibſon, who refers you to Markham, or Soleyſeil; and Bracken to Burdon, and ſo on *ad infinitum*. We are likewiſe told the three laſt diſtempers are generally incurable: You are then inſtructed to proceed with mercurial phyſic, giving, in the intermediate days, the cinnabar balls; if they fail, try alterative purges; to theſe follow cordial balls, with balſams of Peru and ſulphur, ſquills, tar, &c. one to be continued a week or ten days; another a fortnight; and a third for two months, or longer,' &c. &c.—" I ſhall avoid this beaten track of duplicity, and not amuſe my readers in every page, with Gibſon directs this, or Bartlet the other; but communicate ſome inſtructions from the dictates of NATURE and REASON, *who* have been hitherto moſt infamouſly treated, and moſt ſhamefully abandoned, through every ſyſtem of equeſtrian medical practice." After this oſtentatious prelude, theſe profeſſorial ſtrictures, and pompous pretenſions, does not the reader expect ſomething new from the pen of Mr. Taplin, either as to the cauſe of the diſeaſe, the ſymptoms, method of treatment, or intentions of cure? Does not he look for ſome choice and valuable ſpecific, recommended on the ſtrength of the profeſſor's *twenty years experience?* At leaſt

leaſt he will find the practice of thoſe authors ſo vituperatively cited, fairly and ſpecifically brought forward, and proved to be erroneous, old faſhioned, and obſolete—faith, no ſuch thing—never was a more conſiſtent writer than the author of the Stable Directory—and his uniformity of character and practice, is preſerved to a tittle, in the chapter on colds. The theory of obſtructed perſpiration is taken from Bracken; the immediate cauſes of colds, with remarks and cautions, from that author, and Gibſon, as it chanced to ſuit the obvious purpoſe of the ſelector. As to the cure—he begins with aniſeed, liquorice-powder, and honey, to be adminiſtered in a maſh; the very ſame things which Gibſon firſt orders; with this difference, that Gibſon has joined with them ſome more powerful auxiliaries, and ordered the whole in a liquid form; which, I conceive, in this particular caſe to be preferable. His next recourſe is to detergent and pectoral balls, inſignificantly varied from Bracken and Bartlet, although I cannot help agreeing with him, in his rejection of the brimſtone from the old cordial ball; which, conſidering the nature of the other ingredients, I conceive, renders the whole, in the true farrier's phraſe, "a kind of a heater, and a kind of a cooler." Nitre comes next, the favourite ſpecific of Bartlet; nor are the mercurial phyſic, or the tar, turpentines, balſams,

balſams, &c. which he affects to ridicule in the beginning of his chapter, as the preſcription of other men, forgot in the latter end, to be recommended as a part of his own intire new practice.

With what conſequence, at the ſame time, with what ſterling humour, Mr. Taplin deſcants on the weighty ſubjects of drinks, glyſters, and glyſter-pipes. Unfortunately, all the thoughts, as uſual, are ſecond hand, and may be found in the authors who preceded him, not forgetting that very uſeful one, of the juſt preference of a pipe and bag, before a ſyringe! Who would beſides expect to find in Mr. Taplin's book, as many glyſters and drinks ordered, as in that of any other author, after he has, in ſo conſequential a ſtyle, aſſumed to himſelf the merit of aboliſhing ſuch ſlovenly methods.

I have already far exceeded my propoſed limits, in the examination of the Stable Directory, which my reſpect for the public alone, who have purchaſed a conſiderable number of that extraordinary work, could have induced me to extend beyond the ſpace of half a dozen lines. If my intelligent reader ſhould chuſe for his amuſement to proceed, he will find the ſame pompous and illiterate impertinence, the ſame inconſiſtence, blunder and contradiction; the accuſtomed plagiariſm and unfair quotation,

tion, to the end of the piece. I ſay my intelligent reader; for there are others of a different deſcription, who will enjoy their broad grin, with this *delightſome* author. Far from envying, I felicitate them upon ſuch an acquiſition; his nonſenſe will exactly ſuit their own, as great wits jump. In the purchaſe of a Book, as well as of any other commodity, a man ſurely ought to have money's-worth for his money, and himſelf alone ought to be the proper judge of what is ſo.

I have ſtated, and moſt truly, that my mind is perfectly free of the ſmalleſt tincture of prejudice againſt Mr. Taplin. What I have ſaid, was extorted from me by the mere ſenſe of juſtice, and an *unhappy* conſtitutional attachment to truth. Something may be urged, perhaps, by way of apology for him. At the time he firſt publiſhed his work, every ſufficient judge muſt be convinced, that he had not reaped the benefit of much experience in his ſubject, either as an equeſtrian or veterinarian. Seven or eight years practice, which he has ſince had, muſt have amended that defect. He may have obtained ſome ballaſt, to ſteady the flowing ſail of his quick conceptions. He has, I am informed, favoured the public with the reſult of his late practice, in a new treatiſe, intituled, a Compendium of Farriery. When an opportunity of peruſal ſhall offer,

I flatter

I flatter myſelf I ſhall thence be able to obtain ſome new and important information; and it will afford me infinite pleaſure, to find an occaſion of beſtowing my ſhare of applauſe upon the meritorious labours of Mr. Taplin.

CHAP. II.

ON THE HORSE IN GENERAL.

THE Horſe, to the eye of ſcience, is the moſt beautiful of all four-footed animals; ſuperior to all in ſymmetry of body, in ſpeed, and in general utility to mankind. He poſſeſſes in common with the human race, the reaſoning faculty, the difference conſiſting only in degree, or quantity. Human pride, prejudice, and cruelty alone, have queſtioned this truth; thoſe paſſions ſuſpended, it becomes inſtantly obvious to common ſenſe. The body then of the Horſe, as well as that of every living creature, is vivified and informed by a *ſoul*, or portion of intellectual element ſuperadded. This portion differs in degree, in different animals, according to the wiſe diſpenſation of nature. I hope I may be allowed to make uſe of the term ſoul, without any offence, either to the materialiſt or the atheiſt; and

and withal to add, that I conceive the diſpute between them, and their antagoniſts (like many other learned diſputes) to be rather concerning the terms, than the ſubſtance of the argument. All parties evidently ſee and feel a ſomething to exiſt, which it is not in the power of reaſon to get rid of, either in this world, or the next.

Theſe free opinions may poſſibly run counter to certain eſtabliſhed ſyſtems, religious or prophane, but it does not thence follow, that they are contrary to truth; the only probable mode to attain which, that I am apprized of, is to give reaſon unbounded ſcope, to judge impartially of the evidence before her. In purſuance of this philoſophy, we will then ſay, that as the anatomical art evinces the ſtrict analogy between the brute and human body, ſo the conſtant experience of the ſenſes confirms the ſame, in reſpect to the mind and its qualities. The Horſe is endowed with ſuch as we are compelled to denominate qualities of mind; namely, perception, conſciouſneſs, memory, free-will; in theſe originate love, hatred, fear, fortitude, patience, generoſity, obedience, a limited ſenſe of juſtice. He reaſons; he therefore poſſeſſes an immortal and imperiſhable ſoul.

To ſceptics (pretended or otherwiſe) I ſay, if an animal reaſons in degree, it is to poſſeſs the

the reaſoning faculty. Is it not reaſoning, and from experience too, to diſtinguiſh a meaſure of corn from a bag of nails? And is it not by the help, of preciſely the ſame faculty, that they themſelves diſcover the difference between a plumb-pudding and a bulruſh? Becauſe I am infinitely inferior in the power of reaſoning to Socrates, or Hume; does it follow, that the portion which I poſſeſs, is not reaſon, but inſtinct? If ſo, to be quit with you, I ſhall take the liberty to aſſert, that the mighty powers of thoſe men were nothing more than a ſuperior degree of inſtinct.

The reaſoning faculties of brutes do not ſeem capable of taking a very extenſive range; but experience evinces, that they are highly improveable. They reaſon correctly enough from ſimple ideas, but are incapable of much combination, and ſeem to derive little or no benefit from analogies. Their memories (thoſe of Horſes in particular) are occaſionally very ſtrong and retentive, and I have witneſſed facts, which have been faithfully recorded therein for more than ten years. That they are conſcious, we every day witneſs.

I have many times ſeen a favourite hackney walking, from her paddock to the ſtable, through droves of young chicks and ducklings, lifting up her feet, laying her ears, and putting her noſe almoſt to the ground, leſt ſhe ſhould tread

tread upon them. The ſame mare, trotting at full ſpeed, once flew a rod out of her way, that ſhe might not tread upon a child, who was accidentally croſſing the road. This was not the effect of ſtarting or ſhying, to which ſhe was at no rate addicted, except ſometimes from affectation, and when ſhe was in a gay humour, and ſought to entertain her rider.

The ſame mare ſaved herſelf and her maſter, at the Eaſter hunt, upon Epping foreſt, whither he had once the curioſity to go: He was riding ſlowly and very heedleſsly up the hill, abreaſt a waggon. The mare pricked her ears at a man and horſe coming full ſpeed down the hill, exactly in her line of direction; and at their approach hung back, and in an inſtant, with the dexterity of harlequin, bobbed under the tail of the waggon. A horſeman behind, going very faſt, received the mighty ſhock, which made the earth tremble. One horſe was killed out-right, and the ſhoulder of the other ſhattered to pieces. Theſe knights, it may be preſumed, were not of the order of "the ſons of care." I have a thorough conviction this animal acted in the above-cited inſtances, purely from the influence of rational motives.

I have already treſpaſſed in the length of this digreſſion, or I ſhould preſent my reader with an anecdote of an Italian Buffalo, which

for ſome years acted as a volunteer, in carrying the Calabrian courier and his mail acroſs a river; demonſtrating a very extraordinary portion of ſagacity. But as the work, in which I read this, abounds in curious information, and of a country and people little known to us, I refer the reader to it; namely, Aufrere's Tour to Naples.

The ancients, either unable to diſcover the whole truth, or unwilling to acknowledge it, could not yet help conceding to the brute creation, what was ſtyled a *ſenſitive* ſoul. Thus the Epicureans broached the notion of the exiſtence of two ſouls, the rational, and the merely animal, which they diſtinguiſh by the terms *animus* and *anima*; the former confined to a local habitation in the breaſt, the latter diffuſed throughout the whole body. The rational, of courſe, they ſuppoſed muſt belong excluſively to themſelves:

> Senſum a cœleſti demiſſum traximus arce,
> Cujus egent prona & terram ſpectantia. Mundi
> Principio indulſit communis conditor illis
> Tantum *animas*, nobis animum quoque.
>
> Juv.

Amongſt the moderns, Des Cartes, Father Mallebranche, and others, have inconſiderately, or ſuperſtitiouſly, pronounced brutes *only*, to be animated *automata*. Another French writer (the Chevalier Ramſay, I believe) is willing, indeed,

indeed, to allow them ſouls; but with the abſurd and cruel condition, that theſe ſouls were placed in brute bodies, by way of abaſement and puniſhment, for crimes committed in a pre-exiſtent ſtate. Again, many both of the ancients and moderns, have readily acknowledged the rationality of beaſts, but have found themſelves under great anxiety how to diſpoſe of their ſouls after death; whether they were to be admitted indiſcriminately into thoſe ethereal regions, already ſo accurately and geographically chalked out, or whether it were neceſſary, by an additional ſtretch of the human imagination, to provide them with quarters more ſuitable to the apparent inferiority of their condition. For my own part, I do not hold good with theſe fanciful ſpeculations *in terra incognita futurâ*; which, I conceive, have ever had the worſt poſſible effect upon the morals and happineſs of mankind. Provided we take a juſt and generous care of the bodies of our Horſes in the preſent world, our duty, I apprehend, is performed; we may very ſafely confide their ſouls in the next, to the good keeping of all-ſufficient nature. If by the term *inſtinct*, we mean to convey any other idea than that of an inferior degree of reaſon, we have only contrived a veil to obſcure the face of truth.

The God of Nature has placed the whole

animal creation in a ſtate of ſlavery to the human race; or rather, ſuperior intelligence poſſeſſes a natural and inherent right to domination. This is not the language of pious fraud, or the apology for an abuſe; reaſon evidently diſcovers the neceſſity of ſuch a diſpenſation in the conſtitution of the mundane ſyſtem. The ſlighteſt inſpection into the exiſting order of things will convince us, that the preſent was intended for a life of labour, induſtry, and pain; and that inferior animals could by no other means perform their given part, and contribute their ſhare to the maſs of labour and ſuffering, than in a ſtate of ſubjection to their ſuperior—Man. Thus the reaſon of things, and a lawful neceſſity, have conſtituted all brute creatures ſlaves; but they nevertheleſs poſſeſs certain natural and unalienable rights, a demonſtration of which, will form the ſubject of the enſuing chapter.

The Horſe, from the earlieſt accounts, ſeems to have been a native of nearly all the climates of the old world; why this excellent animal was denied to the new continent, almoſt all regions of which, are ſo well adapted to his production and maintenance, is a difficulty not eaſily ſolved. Whether they were, *ab origine*, indigenous to one particular country, whence all parts elſe were ſupplied; or whether common to many, and of different races, befitting the

the nature and circumſtances of each country, is a theme fit only to diſplay the powers of imagination, in ſuch an ingenious and fanciful writer as Buffon. Thus much, conſtant obſervation and experience have determined upon the matter, that the genus varies with ſoil and climate, that the Horſes of warm climes and dry ſoils, are of the trueſt proportion, the fineſt ſkin, and the moſt generous ſpirit; of courſe the fleeteſt, and fitteſt for the ſaddle; as we approach the north, we find them more robuſt, and formed with very little ſymmetry of ſhape; coarſe-haired, hardy, and ſlow, fitted for draft, and the more laborious purpoſes of life; that the ſpecies will thrive, with proper care, in all habitable countries; but ſucceed beſt under the temperate zones, and upon fruitful and grameniferous ſoils.

It frequently happens, that of two hypotheſes, although one only can be ſimply true, yet both may lead, by different trains of argumentation, to the ſame concluſion. The eaſieſt method, and perhaps that liable to feweſt objections, is to divide the genus of Horſes into two original and diſtinct ſpecies, or creations; the fine and ſpeedy, and the coarſe and ſlow. To theſe original ſources, all varieties whatever may be traced; and the various intermediate degrees may alſo be influenced in ſome meaſure, by ſoil and climate; but it does not

appear probable, either in theory, or by analogies which might be adduced, that any length of time, or change of soil, could convert the delicate, silk-haired, flat-boned courser of the southern countries, into the coarse, clumsy, round-made cart-horse of the north of Europe.

The original countries of the two opposite races (whether they were first and exclusively created there, matters not to us) are the mountainous part of Arabia, and the low lands of Belgium in Europe. Arabia is the oldest breeding country (to use a familiar phrase) in the world; it has been known to possess a pure and unmixed race of Horses, for thousands of years; and the experience, both of ancient and modern times, has proved them to be of superior form and qualification to all other Horses upon earth. In the very early ages, the breed of Arabian Horses was sought and dispersed over almost all Asia and Africa, and from thence to the southern parts of Europe; in more modern times, they have been introduced farther north, particularly into this country; and from that source has originated our best racing blood, to which we owe those advantages and improvements, and that superiority in Horses, we so evidently possess over all other nations.

At what period of time, or by what nation, or individual, the Horse was first reduced to human

human uſe and obedience, is a piece of intelligence which muſt for ever lie hid in the impenetrable receſſes of the moſt remote antiquity. But it is ſufficient we know from their works, that the ancients, in general, were well acquainted with the various uſes to which the animal may be applied; and that many of the eaſtern nations, as well as the Greeks and Romans, were well ſkilled in Equeſtrian knowledge and management. If we were not well aware of the neceſſity of being upon our guard againſt the exaggerated relations of ancient writers, we ſhould be indeed ſurpriſed at the number of Horſes ſaid to have been kept for purpoſes of luxury and parade, in thoſe early ages. Herodotus ſays, the King of Babylon maintained a ſtud of ſixteen thouſand mares, and eight hundred ſtallions.

In our own country the breed of Horſes is of much higher antiquity than any extant hiſtory, ſince we are informed by Julius Cæſar, that on his firſt invaſion of the iſland, the Britons had already great numbers of them, well-trained to warlike exerciſes. The ſpecies we may fairly preſume, to have been ſuch, of all ſizes, as we are likely to ſee in any fruitful northern region, where it has not been improved by a mixture of the blood of the ſouth country Horſes; that is to ſay, rough-coated, round-made, and with but little ſymmetry,

ſturdy, with bones comparatively ſoft and ſpongy, and ſinews unendowed with any high degree of elaſticity. The Romans, it is probable, contributed very little to the improvement of the Britiſh breed of Horſes, ſince no traces of amendment are to be found during ſo many ages. The ſame may be ſaid of the Cruſaders, who certainly had it in their power to have ſent home to their own country, ſome of the choiceſt Horſes in the world, their deſtination being ſo near the fountain head; but they had, unhappily, objects in view, far other than thoſe of either common utility, or common ſenſe. There is but little evidence, during the early periods of our hiſtory, to guide our reſearches, except a law of one of our Saxon monarchs, to prevent the exportation of Horſes; which ſeems no indication of their plenty at that time, but that, perhaps, thoſe of England were in ſome requeſt in the neighbouring countries.

The firſt period, of any particular or marked attention, to the amendment of our breed of Horſes, may be dated from the reigns of Henry VII. and VIII.; but the regulations then made, and the means employed, agreeable to the genius of thoſe unenlightened times, conſiſted of arbitrary directions and impolitic reſtraints, by no means calculated to advance the intended purpoſe. Magiſtrates were empowered

powered to ſcour, at Michaelmas-tide, the heaths and commons, and to put to death all mares they ſhould judge of inſufficient ſize to bear good foals; the ancient prohibition to export Horſes was continued, in particular ſtallions; which laſt, I am informed by an officer in the cuſtoms, it is illegal to export at this day; and that it is uſual to do it at the out-ports, and by ſtealth. The laudable cuſtom, however, began about that time, of importing ſtock proper to breed nags, from the ſouthern climes, and ſuch as was fit to enlarge the breed of draft cattle, from the oppoſite continent.

We learn from Blundeville, that in the reign of Elizabeth, the generality of Engliſh Horſes were either weak, or conſiſted of ſturdy jades, better adapted to draft than to any other purpoſe; but, with ſome exceptions, which exhibited ſtrong proofs of initient improvement, one of which is, an inſtance of a Horſe travelling fourſcore miles within the day for a wager; a feat which would puzzle a great number of thoſe fine cock-tail nags, ſold by the dealers of the preſent day, at three or fourſcore pounds each. The deſire of improvement was ſo generally diffuſed, according to the above-named author, that even the carters had become very nice in their choice of Horſes. The following races were well known to the gentlemen breeders of the country; namely,

" the

" the Turk, the Barbarian, the Sardinian, the Neapolitan, the Jennet of Spain, the Hungarian, the high Almaine (or German) the Friezeland, the Flanders, and the Iriſh Hobby." Still, Horſes were ſo deficient in number, that on the Spaniſh Invaſion, the Queen found the utmoſt difficulty in mounting two or three thouſand cavalry.

In the reign of James, Horſe-racing became faſhionable, throughout all parts of England; a favourite diverſion of moſt of the Princes of the Royal Houſe of Stuart, and particularly encouraged by them. Even the grave and hypocrital Cromwell, in his apery of the pomps and vanities of royalty, did not forget that neceſſary appendage—a ſtud of Race Horſes. It is well known that Richard Place was the Lord Protector's ſtud groom. The famous white Turk has immortalized himſelf and his keeper; the conjoined names of the man and the Horſe (Place's white Turk) are ſure to be delivered down to the lateſt poſterity.

The merry æra of the Reſtoration relieved the good people of this country from the ill effects of the moſt inſane and uſeleſs, of all the numerous follies which have turned the brains of mortal men. I mean that of mortifying and degrading both ſoul and body, and ſtifling the lawful deſires of nature in their birth, under the ſtupid pretence of ſecuring a luxurious reverſion

reverſion in ſome future world. A ſingle couplet of the witty and profligate Earl of Rocheſter, which in truth contains the juſteſt ſentiments, when joined with morality and virtue, had now as univerſal an effect, as the long-winded puritanical ſermons in the paſt times. Engliſhmen had now diſcovered, that man's proper aim was "life's happineſs," and accordingly ſet about promoting all its conveniences, all its comforts and enjoyments, with a commendable alacrity. As of the moſt diſtinguiſhed among theſe, Horſes were by no means forgot. In order to promote emulation among the breeders, and with the judicious view of perfecting and extending a race of Horſes, fit for the road, the chace, and the war, an additional encouragement was given to horſe-courſing, by the inſtitution of royal plates; and by an enlightened policy, free exportation was allowed, the readieſt method of aſſuring plenty of any commodity. From that period, to the middle of the preſent century, the ſyſtem of renovation from the different original foreign ſtocks, has been occaſionally adopted; the happy conſequences have been, a decided ſuperiority over the parent ſtock, from whatever country; and an original breed of our own, of all denominations, of ſuperior proportion, ſpeed, power, and utility.

This ſuperiority having been for a long time eſtabliſhed,

eſtabliſhed, it ſhould ſeem (with ſome little exceptions perhaps) that we have no longer any neceſſity for recourſe to foreign ſtock of any deſcription, with the view of improvement; that being in our power, even to the higheſt point of perfection, by judicious ſelections from our own native races. Indeed, our importations of foreign Horſes of late years, have been made chiefly with the view of obtaining ſerviceable draft cattle, for immediate uſe, at more reaſonable rates than they could be bred at home, rather than for the purpoſe of breeding; and this has been almoſt intirely confined to Flanders and Friezeland. No importation of ſaddle-horſes has ever taken place within the preſent century, that I know of; as to the Arabians, Barbs, and other foreign ſtallions, formerly ſo eſſential in our ſtuds, they have for ſome years ceaſed to be much in requeſt, and there are now but few of them in the country. The marks of their foreign origin are now diſtinguiſhable but in very few of our Engliſh Horſes, being loſt in the proper characteriſtic form of the country, which time, the influence of climate, good provender, and good care, have eſtabliſhed. Thus our racing ſtock, although they have loſt ſomewhat in delicacy of ſkin, and warmth of temperament, have gained more ſize, fuller and better proportion, more ſpeed and continuance,

nuance, than the real Arabians; and our cart-horſes, together with a peculiar characteriſtic rotundity of form, have acquired more beauty and greater activity, than the ſpecies upon the continent from which they have deſcended. The ſaddle-horſes of England are in requeſt in foreign countries, on account of their uniting ſuperior action, with ſtrength, proportion, and beauty. No people in the world have ever been ſo fond of ſpeedy travelling as the Engliſh; of courſe, the attention of breeders has been no where elſe ſo much directed to the attainment of that particular ſhape which is moſt conducive to action. The Spaniards of the old ſchool, who valued a Horſe in proportion to his ſuſceptibility of the manœuvres of the riding-houſe, were accuſtomed to ſtyle thoſe which excelled in ſuch exerciſes, *hazedores*, or *doers*. We of this country, emphatically diſtinguiſh thoſe Horſes by the appellation of *goers*, which are particularly endowed with our favourite qualification—ſpeed.

The original breed of Engliſh Horſes has been long ſince entirely extinguiſhed by that general improvement which has pervaded every quarter of the country; a curious obſerver may nevertheleſs form a very good eſtimate of its figure and merits, by examining our common road hacks, which ſhew little or no mixture of foreign blood, and the lower kind of

of farmer's-horſes, to the breed of which, little or no attention has been paid. We are to except the Shetland ponies, and a few remaining Scotch and Welch mountain hobbies, which are probably the ſame race, in all reſpects, as when they were either firſt created upon, or imported into the Iſland. Every body knows the Northern ponies are very ſmall, very hardy and durable, and amazingly ſtrong in proportion to their bulk. The torrid zones, alſo, produce a very diminutive ſpecies of the Horſe; ſome of them in Guinea, and the Eaſt Indies, are ſcarce ſuperior in ſize to large dogs; but, unlike their peers of the hardy regions of the North, they are weak, delicate, muliſh, and almoſt without uſe. The following anecdote of a poſtman, and his little Horſe, is extracted from that elaborate, and curious work, Sir John Sinclair's ſtatiſtical account of Scotland. "A countryman, about five feet ten inches high, who died laſt year, was employed by the Laird of Coll, as poſt to Glaſgow or Edinburgh. His ordinary burden thence to Coll was ſixteen ſtone. Being once ſtopped at a toll, near Dumbarton, he humorouſly aſked, whether he ſhould pay for a burden; and upon being anſwered in the negative, carried his Horſe in his arms paſt the toll."

The Horſes of this country had, no doubt, arrived

arrived at the higheſt point of perfection, in the admired qualities of ſpeed and ſtrength, individually, long before the preſent time. For inſtance, we have no reaſon to expect that the ſpeed, ſtrength, and continuance of Childers and Eclipſe, as gallopers; of Archer, and one or two others, as trotters; or the powers of certain cart-horſes, which have drawn ſuch immenſe weights, and repeated ſo many dead pulls, will ever be excelled. It ſeems not to be within the compaſs of thoſe powers of action which nature has beſtowed upon the Horſe, to gallop a mile in leſs time than a minute; or to trot the ſame diſtance in leſs than three minutes, bating a few ſeconds. But animals, capable of ſuch extraordinary feats, to be found nowhere elſe upon the face of the habitable globe, have ever been *raræ aves* even in England. To ſpeak a truth, although we have maintained a ſuperiority over other countries, for near a century, yet we have at no period been overſtocked with good Horſes; nor are we at this inſtant, although we have continued progreſſively to amend. The reaſon of our defect I ſhall bye and by endeavour to explain. The authors who beſt underſtood this branch of the ſubject, particularly Bracken and Oſmer, have made heavy complaints of the ſcarcity of good Horſes in their days, and aſſigned their reaſons for it. Since their time our improvements

ments have been wonderfully great, chiefly owing to the care of particular gentlemen breeders, and to the more general diffuſion of racing blood, amongſt our hunters, hacks, and coach-horſes. We certainly travel the roads now with as much expedition, as the nature of the poor animals who draw and carry us, will ever admit. What would Booth, the celebrated comedian ſay, could he peep out of his grave, and ſee the rapid whirling of our poſt chaiſes, and mail-coaches, who boaſted that he was accuſtomed to whip from Windſor to London in three hours, with a ſet of horſes. We have diſcarded the old heavy, black, long-tailed, and no-tailed coach-horſe, which uſed to trudge on ſo ſteadily and painfully at the rate of five miles per hour, all day long, and replaced him with an elegant blood-like, full, and well-proportioned Nag, equally adapted to real ſervice and parade. I am ſpeaking chiefly of our higheſt form of coach-horſes, which I conceive approach very near to the ſtandard of perfection, from the judicious uſe made of the racing blood, by ſome of our preſent breeders. We have, nevertheleſs, but too many of the coach kind, with ſcarce any other merit than a ſilken coat, and a ſhew of blood; tall, leggy, ſplatter-footed, of inſufficient ſubſtance, and little uſe.

Our firſt claſs of cart-horſes have, I appre-

hend,

hend, been bred up to too large a ſize; active, muſcular ſtrength, has been improvidently ſacrificed to the momentum of mere bulk and weight. We beſides, ſee every day, many of theſe much too high upon the leg; a fault pretty general among all deſcriptions of Engliſh cart-horſes. I do not ſay that is abſolutely neceſſary, but I conceive it poſſible, that in ſome countries, our breed of cart-horſes might be farther amended by a freſh recourſe to Belgium, the parent country. The beſt Flanders cattle, which I have ſeen, are deeper-bodied, with ſhorter, flatter, and more clean and ſinewy legs, than our own of the ſame kind.

It may be very ſafely pronounced, that we have had more good Horſes, of every deſcription, in the country, within the laſt ten years, than in any preceding time; but the number of ſuch, bears not as yet, any fair proportion with that of an inferior ſort. We are conſtantly hearing thoſe, who are the beſt judges of Horſes, complaining of the great number they are under the neceſſity of looking over, before they can find one for the ſaddle, of any conſiderable degree of excellence, in any point of view. Our national propenſity to faſt riding, no doubt, enhances the difficulty; but there are certainly too many of our ſaddle-horſes, miſerably ill-ſhaped and weak, or overladen with ſubſtance ill-placed; in ſhort, calcu-

lated to be rather a burden than any real benefit to their owner. The long and diſcouraging catalogue of the defects of Horſes, which every *connoiſeur* among us, is obliged to have at his finger's ends, obviouſly ſerves but too well to eſtabliſh what I have advanced as fact. If we are indebted to blood for all our advantages, it is equally certain, that an injudicious uſe is too frequently made of it. We obſerve too much delicacy and pliability of ſinew, with too little bone and ſubſtance, in great numbers of thoſe Horſes deſtined to quick draft. The legs of ſuch will ſcarce ever accompany the carcaſe in a proportional ſhare of labour over turnpike roads. As to the refuſe of our ſtuds of race-horſes, it conſiſts uſually of a parcel of half-got, delicate, weak, ſpider-legged creatures, which it is a miſery to ſee applied to any labour whatever. Our grand *deſideratum* now is, ſubſtance well placed, which enſures both power and action; a deep and well-proportioned frame; to ſupport theſe through the piece, bone under the knee, and tough feet.

It will be no difficult matter, to aſſign ſufficient reaſons, why Horſes of the above valuable deſcription are not more plentiful among us; or rather one reaſon alone will ſuffice. We owe our defects to a total abſence of all regular principles in our general breeding ſyſtem.

ſyſtem. The reader will perceive, that I leave out of the queſtion the few judicious and intelligent breeders, from whoſe laudable exertions, at different periods, we owe all that is valuable in our various races of Horſes. The buſineſs of ſtock-breeding, which is properly ſcientific, and therefore requires the aid of philoſophy and reflection, is from neceſſity, as it ſhould ſeem, the far greater part of it, in the hands of the moſt ignorant and untutored, perhaps the moſt prejudiced and obſtinate of mankind. It is a mere chance-medley affair. Does a countryman wiſh to breed a Horſe? His ſolicitude and attention, ſeldom extend farther than to the ſize of the animals he chooſes for that purpoſe; provided they be high enough, large enough, and at hand, the buſineſs is done; the ſpecies, and conformation of the mare in particular, and her aptitude for the intended purpoſe, are conſiderations which ſeldom occur; or if they do, are uſually thrown aſide, as if they really bore no relation whatever to the queſtion. Now this happens to be the moſt important point of all others, without recurring to the general idea of the ſuperior conſequence of the female in the affair of procreation, for granting the ſtallion to be thorough-ſhaped and proper (and it is much likelier for a common breeder to find a good ſtallion, than to poſſeſs a good brood-mare)

yet if the mare be defective and faulty, there can be no juſt reaſon to expect the produce will be perfect. Not a few of our Horſes clearly evince, by their appearance, the probability of inheriting their numerous defects, both from ſire and dam. I am ſorry to remark, that theſe ſtrictures, not only apply to our general run of caſual breeders throughout the country, but in a great meaſure alſo, to the conſiderable ones of the northern, uſually ſtyled the breeding counties; and the reader will find theſe ſentiments confirmed in the Yorkſhire Tour of the elegant and enlightened Mr. Marſhall.

It reſults from theſe premiſes, that our intelligent breeders have brought the Horſes of this country to a ſufficient, or rather perhaps to the higheſt degree of perfection. The fineſt models of all denominations, both for beauty and uſe, are to be found in England. All that is now wanted, is a tranſfer of the bulk of the buſineſs of the ſtud, from ignorant to intelligent hands; the certain conſequence of which fortunate change would be, as great a plenty, as there is now a ſcarcity, of good Horſes. There are, it is true, a formidable hoſt of diſcouraging circumſtances in the train of the beſt concerted breeding plan, even where there is an ample range of proper land. The capital required to go into it, to any extent, is conſiderable; the requiſite attention

great

great and conſtant; for it is a buſineſs which often fails from being truſted intirely to ignorant grooms; to reflect upon the diſtant period to which a man muſt attend the reward of his labour and expence, and that after all, he may purchaſe Horſes at much leſs coſt than he can breed them, is diſheartening. It is indeed true, that the breeders of a great part of our Horſes are not reimburſed the coſt; of which they would be convinced, were they in the habits of calculation. But that objection is of no validity againſt capital ſtock, which muſt inevitably, for a ſeries of years to come, command an adequate price; and if we take into the queſtion the univerſal deſtruction of Horſes throughout the whole continent, occaſioned by the preſent moſt cruel and diſaſtrous war, and that they muſt be, in part at leaſt, recruited from hence; I think it may be very ſafely pronounced, that at no former period, was the proſpect of breeding ſo inviting as at the preſent moment.

Various complaints have been made againſt the too great number of Horſes bred in England, which I believe to be totally groundleſs, on any account, as far as relates to Horſes intended for the ſaddle, and quick draft; for which no other animals can be placed in ſubſtitution; as to cart-horſes (the leaſt uſeful of

the ſpecies) ſuch complaints are certainly juſt.

Of the HORSES OF FOREIGN COUNTRIES, I have a right to ſay but little from my own experience; and the relations of travellers, and of thoſe who have improved upon them, are intituled to little dependance, ſince none of them, that I can diſcover, were good jockies. The celebrated Mr. Bruce, who plumes himſelf upon his ignorance of the turf, tells us of an excellent race of Horſes, which he found at Sennaar, ſixteen hands high, at four years old; if they continue to grow in that country, as long as with us, they muſt be, no doubt, ſtately animals at ſix; only ſomewhat difficult to mount. It is pretty generally agreed, however, of that traveller, that he was given to make uſe of the common privilege; to which, if we add his acknowledged want of ſkill in Horſes, we ſhall be juſtified in ſubtracting ſomewhat from his account of the height of thoſe at Sennaar.

Dr. Ruſſel, in his natural hiſtory of Aleppo, gives us as particular, and ſatisfactory an account of the Horſes of the circumjacent countries, as could be expected; and no doubt a juſt one, as far as it goes. He deſcribes the Turkiſh Horſes of a large make, and martial appearance; the Arabs more ſlender, and leſs ſhewy,

ſhewy, but beautifully turned, more ſwift, and more hardy. The Syrians he commends for their beauty and goodneſs; and alſo for that remarkable gentleneſs of nature, familiarity with man, and docility, for which the Arabians are ſo diſtinguiſhed; the conſequence, in ſome meaſure, no doubt, of that humanity and kindneſs, with which they are treated by their maſters.

The Eaſtern Countries are ſeldom the theatre of change or improvement; and their Horſes, it may be fairly preſumed, are much the ſame, in all reſpects, as in ancient times. Arabia, Perſia, Syria, Egypt, Barbary, ſtill continue the chief breeding countries, whence India, Turkey, and various other parts, are ſupplied.

I have never ſeen but one Spaniſh Horſe; he was a cheſtnut, ſixteen hands high, very much reſembling our Yorkſhire half-bred Horſes, which are applied to the purpoſe of getting coach cattle, and ſtrong nags. This Horſe was repreſented to me as of the beſt race in Spain, but evidently ſhewed to be of a mixed breed, his head being ill ſet on, and his ſhape, in general, irregular; his ſhoulder was tolerably well placed, his legs flat, and feet very good. As to the famed Andaluſian Horſes, and the jennets of Spain, I can find no account of them, but in old books, or late

writers who appear to have copied from them.

Although there always have been, and I ſuppoſe are at preſent, conſiderable breeding ſtuds in Germany, and in different parts of Europe, it does not appear that any great improvements have been effected; on the contrary, in ſome European countries the Horſes have degenerated, or they are eclipſed by the ſuperior fame of thoſe of England. A Treatiſe on the different ſtuds of Europe, was publiſhed by M. Fluzard, in 1788: I have not ſeen the book, but I muſt own my expectations from it are not very ſanguine; all that I have read upon the ſubject, either in French, or from the Italian, being chiefly a repetition of the exploded notions and practices of former times, with ſome few additional particulars, which, if new, are not a whit more to the purpoſe.

Of the preſent ſtate of the courſers, war-horſes, and coach-horſes of Naples, formerly ſo celebrated, I know nothing.

The Germans and Swiſs, are repreſented to me as a heavy, miſhappen race, not remarkably well fitted for any purpoſe. The Hungarians, and thoſe bordering on the Eaſtern Countries, no doubt partake, in a degree, of the ſymmetry, ſpeed, and goodneſs of the Horſes of

of Aſia; but I have often remarked a ſingular deviation of nature from her general rule, in Horſes bred in Germany, and in different parts of the continent of Europe; they have appeared well proportioned, with the undoubted marks of Oriental origin, or what we term blood; and yet, on trial, have exhibited no proofs the characteriſtic property—ſpeed.

The Horſes of France, although generally inferior hitherto, will, I conceive, one day, equal our own in all reſpects. There is every thing in the ſoil and climate of that great and glorious country to warrant ſuch a ſuppoſition. The attempts made by their ſporting nobility a few years paſt, to breed racers, ill-judged and ill-directed as they generally were, yet evidently proved their ability to rival us upon the turf; and the readieſt mode the Convention can now adopt, to raiſe a ſuperior breed of Horſes, for all purpoſes (an object which they have much at heart) is to give encouragement to the noble and rational diverſion of Horſe-racing. The Horſes of Normandy are, at preſent, as I am informed by a military friend, who ſerved in France until the execution of the king, upon an equality with the general run of our own. He deſcribes them as bearing a reſemblance to the ſtock of Eclipſe, cheſtnut, with a blaze in the face, and white legs behind; good trotters, active, hardy, and well

well fitted for the troop. They travelled, it ſeems, ſometimes on their marches, ſeventy and eighty miles per day.

The countries upon the Baltic produce active, hardy, clean-limbed ſaddle Horſes, perhaps an original race, without any mixture of Aſiatic blood. Such as I have ſeen from Norway, were dun-coloured, ſmall, but thick-ſet, and very well ſhaped. I have known good ſtock raiſed from Norway mares, and our bred Horſes. I have heard of capital trotters, and of good ſize, in Sweden and Ruſſia.

In the vaſt plains of South America, where European induſtry and tyranny have not yet penetrated, it is well known there are numerous herds of wild Horſes, in the original ſtate of nature. Theſe have increaſed to their preſent numbers, from a few put on ſhore by the Spaniards, more than two centuries ago. Although the produce of Spaniſh ſtock, formerly held in ſuch high eſtimation, they are repreſented by thoſe who have ſeen them of late years, as ſmall, thick-headed, and ill-ſhaped. I have my doubts of the exiſtence of wild Horſes, in any other part of the world.

Our brethren of the United States of North America, well aware of the conſequence of this excellent animal to the intereſts, and the comforts of human ſociety, have been, for a number

number of years, taking the proper ſteps to repleniſh their extenſive and fertile regions with a race of Horſes worthy of them. They have occaſionally imported ſome of the beſt bred ſtallions and mares, from this country. The famous Shark, which was perhaps, after Childers and Eclipſe, the beſt Horſe that ever ran over Engliſh ground; which beat all the Horſes of his time, both ſpeedy and ſtout, each at their own game, and won his owner twenty thouſand guineas, has for ſome years continued to ſtock the plains of Virginia with high racing blood. I am credibly informed, that a noble lord, of great celebrity in the annals of the turf, offered ten thouſand guineas for this famous Horſe, the day on which he was finally withdrawn from his labours, covered with the honours of the courſe. In the Jerſies, Tallyho, a ſon of Highflyer, and ſeveral well-bred Horſes, cover with great ſucceſs, and to the conſiderable emolument of their owners. A ſporting friend of mine, who was in America during the late unfortunate war, deſcribed their ſaddle-horſes, as a light, ſpider-legged, ſickle-hammed race, with much more activity than laſting goodneſs, reſembling the worſt of our half-breds. Briſſot, who travelled thoſe countries afterwards, and mentions the great exertions of their ſtages upon the road, extending ſometimes to ninety-ſix miles in a day, ſeems to think

think their Horſes inadequate in ſtrength, and that the care beſtowed upon them, and the keep, are by no means ſufficient. But there can be no doubt, that the late great emigrations from Yorkſhire, with ſome of the beſt cattle, will alſo import into America, the juſt and generous ſtable-œconomy of old England.

The few hacks and hunters of Ireland, which have come under my obſervation, appeared to me to vary no otherwiſe from Engliſh-bred Horſes, than that they were ſomewhat more ſlim, and ſharper built; perhaps they have naturally a little more fire. The following account of the preſent ſtate of Equeſtrian affairs in Ireland, I received in April 1796, from a man who has had more than forty years experience in Horſes; and who had returned the preceding week from Dublin, where he had reſided a conſiderable time, as an aſſiſtant at one of the Horſe Repoſitories. "They have few or none of thoſe large cart-horſes ſo common in this country; thoſe they have, for the moſt part, ill-ſhaped, looſe, and leggy. Their ſaddle-horſes naturally as good as ours; but, in general, poorly kept, worſe groomed, and ſtill worſe ſhod. In the latter reſpect, they are thirty years behind us; the feet of their hacks, even in Dublin, being torn to pieces by weight of iron, and nails like ſkewers.

ſkewers. Their hunters the higheſt leapers in the world, being trained to it from their being firſt bitted. Prices conſiderably under ours; good coaching-like nags, and chapmens' Horſes, being ſold at the repoſitories for ten or twelve pounds each. They excel even the good people of England, in anticipating the ſtrength of their Horſes, and wearing them out early; and deem them aged at the ſixth year. Their hay ill-made, ſpoiled by ſtanding too long before the graſs is cut, and afterwards, by not being ſtacked. It is carried looſe to market. General want of induſtry among the Iriſh, and the rage of ſetting up for *Jontlemen*, ſo univerſal and contagious, that no ſooner has a man acquired a few hundred pounds, by the exertion of an unfaſhionable induſtry, than he ſcorns to turn his attention to any thing farther, than the readieſt means of ſpending it. Freight of Horſes to Park-gate, two guineas each."

I intreat the good citizens of Ireland, to excuſe my detailing the above unfavourable particulars, and to obſerve, that I ſpeak merely from the report of another. If the picture be falſe or overcharged (which my partiality for the gallant character of the Iriſh makes me anxiouſly wiſh) they will paſs it over with a forbearing ſmile; if in any reſpect true, their ſerious reflections upon it, will prove the firſt ſtep towards amendment.

I ſhall

I ſhall now (after a few preliminary remarks) preſent the reader with a general deſcription of the external conformation of the Horſe, grounded, I conceive, upon juſt principles of theory, and confirmed by experience. By a general deſcription, I would be underſtood to intend ſuch an one, as is equally applicable to the racer, and the cart-horſe; the particulars wherein they differ, will be explained in the courſe of the work, under the diſtinct heads. In laying down certain rules, as the ſtandard of beauty and proportion in Horſes, human judgment has, no doubt, been guided by the obſervation of the beſt natural models; theſe have been originally furniſhed by the courſers of Arabia, according to all hiſtory and tradition, the oldeſt breed in the world, and proved, from all experience, to be the beſt ſhaped. I have already obſerved upon the ingenuity of thoſe geometrical rules and calculations, adopted in the French veterinary ſchools, for the purpoſe of fixing a ſtandard of juſt proportions for the Horſe; and had I room to ſpare, I ſhould borrow them of Saintbel, who has freely borrowed of other authors, both French and Engliſh; but it does not come within my plan to be ſo mathematically exact.

The HEAD OF A HORSE ſhould be void of fleſh, and for length and ſize, appear to hold fair proportion with the ſize of his body; his eye full,

full, and ſomewhat prominent; eye-lids thin and dry; ears thin, narrow, erect, of middling length, and not diſtant from each other; forehead flat, not too large or ſquare, and running nearly in a ſtraight line, to the muzzle, which ſhould be ſmall and fine; noſtrils capacious; lips thin; mouth of ſufficient depth, and the tongue not too large; the jaw-bones wide at top, where they join the neck; the head not abruptly affixed to the extremity of the neck, but with a moderate curve and tapering of the latter.

The NECK muſt be of moderate, not too great length, nor too thick and groſs on the upper part, nor too large and deep, but riſing from the withers or forehand, and afterwards declining and tapering at the extremity, it will form ſomewhat of an arch; underneath, the neck ſhould be ſtraight from the cheſt, and by no means convex, or bellying out.

The SHOULDERS capacious, and of large extent, ſo as to appear the moſt conſpicuous part of the body, but without being loaded with fleſh; they ſhould reach fairly to the top of the withers, which muſt be well raiſed; the cheſt ſhould be ſufficiently full, not narrow or pinched.

The BODY deep and ſubſtantial; back a plane of good width, but handſomely rounded; back-bone ſtraight, or with a trifling inclination, and

and not too ſhort; loins wide, and the muſcles of the reins, or fillets, full, and ſwelling on each ſide the back-bone; the ſpace ſufficient between the ribs and hip-bones, the bones themſelves round, and the buttocks deep and oval; the rump level with, or not too much elevated above, the height of the withers; the croup muſt have reaſonable ſpace, and not ſink too ſuddenly, in which caſe, the tail would be ſet on too low, which ought to be nearly on a level with the back.

The HINDER QUARTERS ſhould ſpread to a wider extent than the fore-parts, and the hind-feet ſtand farther aſunder than thoſe before; the thighs ſhould be ſtraight, large, muſcular, and of conſiderable length; the hock wide and clean, the ſhank not too long, but flat, and of ſufficient ſubſtance, its ſinew large and diſtinct, the fetlocks long; the hocks ſhould form an angle, of ſuch extent, as to place the feet immediately under the flanks. The fore-arms, like the thighs, ſhould be large, muſcular, and of good length, the elbows not turning outwards; the knees large and lean; the ſhank, or cannon-bone, flat, ſtrong, and not too long; the tendon large; the fore-arm and ſhank, muſt form nearly a ſtraight line; fetlock-joints large and clean; paſterns inclining to a certain degree, not too long, but large in proportion to their length; the coronary rings not thick,

or

or fwelled, but clean, dry, and hairy; the feet neither too high, nor too flat, and of fize apparently a fufficient bafe for the weight they have to fuftain; hoofs of colour dark and fhining; without feams or wrinkles, tough and ftrong, not hard like oak; foot internally concave, foal hard, but not fhrunk, heels wide, and of middling height; frog not too large or fleſhy, but tough and found; the feet of equal fize, fhould ſtand exactly parallel, fo that the front or toe incline neither inward nor outward; the fore-feet fhould ſtand perpendicular to the cheſt, not too much under it, and they fhould be leſs wide apart than the fore-arms; the legs fhould not be loaded with hair.

The AGE OF A HORSE, it is fufficiently well-known, is only determinable with preciſion by his teeth; and that rule fails after a certain period, and is fometimes equivocal and uncertain, even within that period. A Horſe has forty teeth; namely, twenty-four double teeth or grinders, four tuſhes, or ſingle teeth, and twelve front teeth, or gatherers. Mares have no tuſhes, in general. The mark, which diſcovers the age, is to be found in the front teeth, next the tuſhes. In a few weeks, with ſome, the foal's twelve fore teeth begin to ſhoot; theſe are ſhort, round, white, and eaſily diſtinguiſhable from the adult or Horſe's teeth,

with which they come afterwards to be mixed. At ſome period between two and three years old, the colt changes his teeth; that is to ſay, he ſheds the four middle fore teeth, two above, and two below, which are ſome time after replaced with Horſes teeth. After three years old, two others are changed, one on each ſide the former; he has then eight colt's, and four horſe's teeth. After four years old, he cuts four new teeth, one on each ſide thoſe laſt replaced, and has at that age, eight horſe's, and four foal's teeth. Theſe laſt new teeth are ſlow growers, compared with the preceding; they are the corner teeth, next the tuſhes, are called pincers, and are thoſe which bear the mark; this mark conſiſts in the tooth being hollow, and in the cavity bearing a black ſpot, reſembling the eye of a bean. At four years and a half old, theſe mark teeth are juſt viſible above the gum, and the cavity is very conſpicuous. At five years old, the Horſe ſheds his remaining four colt's teeth, and his tuſhes appear. At ſix, his tuſhes are up, and appear white, ſmall, and ſharp, near about which, is obſervable a ſmall circle of young growing fleſh; the Horſe's mouth is now complete, and the black mark has arrived at, or very near the upper extremity of the corner teeth. At ſeven, the two middle teeth fill up. Between the ſeventh and eighth year, all the teeth are filled

filled up, the black mark hath vaniſhed, and the Horſe is then ſaid to be aged, and his mouth full.

From that time forward, the age of the Horſe can only be gueſſed at from certain indications; but theſe gueſſes are uſually made with conſiderable accuracy by experienced people. If his teeth ſhut cloſe, and meet even, are tolerably white, not over long, and his gums appear plump, you may conclude he is not yet nine years old. At that age, and as he advances, his teeth become yellow and foul, and appear to lengthen, from the ſhrinking and receding of the gums. The tuſhes are blunt at nine; but at ten years old, the cavity or channel in the upper tuſhes, until that period to be felt by the finger, are intirely filled up. At eleven, the teeth will be very long, black, and foul; but will generally meet even; at twelve his upper-jaw teeth will overhang the nether; at thirteen and upwards, his tuſhes will be either worn to the ſtumps, or long, black, and foul, like thoſe of an old boar. Beſides thoſe exhibited by the mouth, nature ever furniſhes variety of ſignals, denoting the approach of old age and decay, throughout the bodies of all animals. After a Horſe has paſt his prime, a hollowneſs of his temples will be perceived, his muſcles will be continually loſing ſomething of their plumpneſs, and his

hair that gloſs and burniſh, which is the characteriſtic of youth and prime; it will look dead, faded, or entirely loſe its colour, in various parts. In proportion to the exceſs of theſe appearances, will be the Horſe's age.

The following, are among the devices practiſed by a ſet of unfeeling raſcals, who have no other rule of conduct than their ſuppoſed intereſt, to counterfeit the marks of age in Horſes. At four years old, they will frequently knock out the remaining colt's teeth, in order to make the Horſe appear five; but you will be convinced of the fraud, by the non-appearance of the tuſhes; and if it be a mare, by the ſhortneſs and ſmallneſs of the corner teeth, and indeed of the teeth in general. To give an old horſe the mark, is termed, to biſhop him; of the derivation of this term, I have no knowledge. They burn a hole in each of the corner teeth, and make the ſhell fine and thin, with ſome iron inſtrument; ſcraping all the teeth to make them white; ſometimes they even file them all down ſhort and even. To this they add another operation; they pierce the ſkin over the hollows of the eye, and blow it up with a quil: but ſuch manœuvres can deceive only the inexperienced, and in caſe of diſpute would be detected in an inſtant.

Of the colours of Horſes, nothing in my opinion can be ſaid more to the purpoſe, than

to

to repeat an adage of old Bracken, "A good horſe is never of a bad colour." Modern light and experience, have been happily employed in detecting and exploding the theoretic whimſeys of antiquity, upon almoſt all ſubjects; among the reſt, upon that of attributing this or that, good or evil quality, or temperament, to the colour of a horſe. All that I am warranted in ſaying, from my own obſervation, is, that I have ſeen more bad Horſes, of all kinds, among the light bays, with light-coloured legs and muzzle, than amongſt any other colours; and the moſt good ſaddle and coach-horſes, among the common bays, with black legs and manes, and the chocolate browns. This, in all probability, has been accidental.

CHAP. III.

ON THE RIGHTS OF BEASTS.

E'en the poor beetle, that we tread upon,
In corporal ſuff'rance feels a pang as great,
As when a giant dies———

NOTWITHSTANDING the conſtant and profeſſed averſion of a conſiderable part of mankind, to the diſcuſſion of abſtract principles, it appears to me an axiom, that truth, be whatever the ſubject, is to be diſcovered by

no other mean; and that they who form a judgment upon a leſs laboured proceſs, will obtain only a ſuperficial knowledge, which may urge them to determinations, in oppoſition to the laws of juſtice and humanity, and to the general intereſts of ſociety, with which their own muſt be neceſſarily involved. This obſervation applies materially to the ſubject before us. The barbarous, unfeeling, and capricious conduct of man to the brute creation, has been the reproach of every age and nation. Whence does it originate? How happens it, that ſo large a portion of cruelty remains to tarniſh the glory of the preſent enlightened times, and even to ſully the Engliſh character, ſo univerſally renowned for the ſofter feelings of humanity? We are to ſearch for the cauſe of this odious vice, rather in cuſtom, which flatters the indolence of man, by ſaving him the trouble of inveſtigation, and in the defect of early tuition, than in a natural want of ſenſibility in the human heart, or in the demands of human intereſt.

It has ever been, and ſtill is, the invariable cuſtom of the bulk of mankind, not even excepting legiſlators, both religious and civil, to look upon brutes as mere machines; animated yet without ſouls; endowed with feelings, but utterly devoid of rights; and placed without the pale of juſtice. From theſe ſuppoſed defects,

fects, and from the idea, ill underſtood, of their being created merely for the uſe and purpoſes of man, have the feelings of beaſts, their lawful, that is, natural intereſts and welfare, been ſacrificed to his convenience, his cruelty, or his caprice.

It is but too eaſy to demonſtrate, by a ſeries of melancholy facts, that brute creatures are not yet in the contemplation of any people, reckoned within the ſcheme of general juſtice; that they reap only the benefit of a partial, and inefficacious kind of compaſſion. Yet it is eaſy to prove, by analogies drawn from our own, that they alſo, have ſouls; and perfectly conſiſtent with reaſon, to infer a gradation of intellect, from the ſpark which animates the moſt minute mortal exiguity, up to the ſum of infinite intelligence, or the general ſoul of the univerſe. By a recurrence to principles, it will appear, that life, intelligence, and feeling, neceſſarily imply rights. Juſtice, in which are included mercy, or compaſſion, obviouſly refer to ſenſe and feeling. Now is the eſſence of juſtice diviſible? Can there be one kind of juſtice for men, and another for brutes? Or is feeling in them a different thing to what it is in ourſelves? Is not a beaſt produced by the ſame rule, and in the ſame order of generation with ourſelves? Is not his body nouriſhed by the ſame food, hurt by the ſame injuries; his mind actuated

by the ſame paſſions and affections which animate the human breaſt; and does not he alſo, at laſt, mingle his duſt with ours, and in like manner ſurrender up the vital ſpark to the aggregate, or fountain of intelligence? Is this ſpark, or ſoul, to periſh becauſe it chanced to belong to a beaſt? Is it to become annihilate? Tell me, learned philoſophers, how that may poſſibly happen.

If you deny unto beaſts their rights, and abandon them to the ſimple diſcretion of man, in all caſes, without remedy, you defraud them of thoſe benefits and advantages, acceded to them by nature herſelf, and commit a heinous treſpaſs againſt her poſitive ordinances, as founded on natural juſtice. You deprive them, in a great meaſure, even of compaſſion. But previous to an attempt to vindicate the rights of animals, it is no doubt neceſſary to determine, ſpecifically, in what they conſiſt. They ariſe then, ſpontaneouſly, from the conſcience, or ſenſe of moral obligation in man, who is indiſpenſibly bound to beſtow upon animals, in return for the benefit he derives from their ſervices, "good and ſufficient nouriſhment, comfortable ſhelter, and merciful treatment; to commit no wanton outrage upon their feelings, whilſt alive, and to put them to the ſpeedieſt and leaſt painful death, when it ſhall be neceſſary to deprive them of life." It is a lamentable

ble truth, that the breach of theſe obligations has ever been attended with impunity here; but if we ſuppoſe that ſuch will be the caſe hereafter, the very foundation of the doctrine of future rewards and puniſhments is at once ſwept away. *La morte eſt ſommeil eternel.* We may as well, at once, adopt the imperfect principle of Diderot, who, in his *Jean le Fataliſte*, inſtructs us, that "could we take a view of the chain of cauſes and effects which conſtitutes the life of an individual, from the firſt inſtant of his birth to his laſt breath, we ſhould be convinced that he has done no one thing, but what he was neceſſarily compelled to do."

I am aware of a ſmall ſect of *Bramins* among us, who are diſpoſed to proceed a ſtep beyond me, and to deny that nature has conferred any ſuch right on man, as that of taking the lives of animals, or of eating their fleſh. Theſe, I ſuppoſe, are the legitimate deſcendants of the ſaints of Butler's days, who were for

> ——— aboliſhing black-pudding,
> And eating nothing with the blood in.

Certain philoſophers there are alſo, in Paraguay (if travellers may be depended upon) who will not eat ſheep, leſt they ſhould get children covered with wool; a very rational apprehenſion, *a priori*, no doubt. Noxious and dangerous animals, I ſuppoſe, are included in this ſyſ-

tem

tem of extreme ſenſibility; and in order to carry it to full perfection, it would become neceſſary to build hoſpitals for lice and fleas. It is true, every cuſtom, however ancient or univerſally eſtabliſhed, ought to be ſubject to the tribunal of reaſon; and this, of killing and feeding upon the fleſh of animals will, I apprehend, abide the ſevereſt ſcrutiny. Nature herſelf, by rendering it neceſſary, has eſtabliſhed the legality of putting a period to harmful or uſeleſs exiſtence; ſhe has alſo eſtabliſhed the carnivorous ſyſtem upon the ſame foundation; and the pretended ſuperior ſalubrity to man, of feeding entirely upon the fruits of the earth, is warranted by neither reaſon nor experience. By the ſcheme of univerſal providence, the ſervices between man and beaſt are intended to be reciprocal; and the greater part of the latter can by no other means requite human labour and care, than by the forfeiture of life. Were it not permitted to man to deſtroy animals, it is evident they would overſtock the earth; and in numberleſs caſes, it is an act of mercy to take their lives.

Thus much for the theory of right, in animals; which, I truſt, will not be controverted by thoſe of ſound minds, and feeling hearts, to whom this chapter is more particularly addreſſed. But the bare acknowledgment of the right, will be but of ſmall avail to the unfortu-

nate

nate objects of our solicitude, unless some mode of practical remedy can also be devised. On that head I shall venture to deliver my sentiments.

The grand source of the unmerited and superfluous misery of beasts, exists, in my opinion, in a defect in the constitution of all communities. No human government, I believe, has ever recognized the *jus animalium*, which surely ought to form a part of the jurisprudence of every system, founded on the principles of justice and humanity. The simple right of these four-legged, and mute citizens, hath already been discussed. Experience plainly demonstrates the inefficacy of mere morality to prevent aggression, and the necessity of coercive laws for the security of rights. I therefore propose, that the Rights of Beasts be formally acknowledged by the state, and that a law be framed upon that principle, to guard and protect them from acts of flagrant and wanton cruelty, whether committed by their owners or others. As the law stands at present, no man is punishable for an act of the most extreme cruelty to a brute animal, but upon the principle of an injury done to the property of another; of course the owner of a beast has the tacit allowance of the law to inflict upon it, if he shall so please, the most horrid barbarities. If such enormities had never been, or were not

now

now too frequently perpetrated, theſe ſpeculations had never ſeen the light.

In the trial of William Parker (July ſeſſions, 1794) for tearing out the tongue of a mare, Mr. Juſtice Heath ſaid, "In order to convict a man for barbarous treatment of a beaſt, it was neceſſary it ſhould appear, that he had malice towards the proſecutor." Thus we ſee, had the mare been the property of this fiend, he had eſcaped puniſhment. In November, 1793, two Mancheſter butchers were convicted in the penalty of twenty ſhillings each, for cutting off the feet of living ſheep, and driving them through the ſtreets. Had the ſheep been their own property, they might, with impunity, either have diſſected them alive, or burned them alive; particularly, if in imitation of certain examples, they could have made any allegation of profit. A butcher, in **** ſtreet, has been more than once ſeen to hang a poor calf up alive, with the gambrill ſtuck through its ſinews, and the rope thruſt through its noſtrils, until the bleating of the tortured animal has diſturbed the neighbourhood. But who ſhall prevent this man, ſeeing he does but torture his own property, for his own amuſement and ſatisfaction? Whilſt I am writing this, I have received information of a poor horſe's tongue having been cut out, and of ſeveral cattle having

ing been hamſtrung, and otherwiſe treated with the moſt diabolical cruelty.

It reſults from ſuch premiſes, that unleſs you make legal and formal recognition of the Rights of Beaſts, you cannot puniſh cruelty and aggreſſion, without treſpaſſing upon right of property. Diveſt property of the uſurped and fictitious addition to its right, and you have the means of protecting animals, and ſecuring the deareſt intereſts of morality.

A law of this nature would effectually ſweep away all thoſe helliſh nuiſances, miſcalled ſports; ſuch as the baiting and torturing animals to death, throwing at cocks, hunting tame ducks, ſometimes with a wretched owl faſtened to their backs, eating live cats, and the like; in which ſavage exercitations, the unnatural and prepoſterous idea is foſtered and encouraged, that one animal can derive ſportive and pleaſing ſenſations, from witneſſing the lingering tortures and excruciated ſenſibility of another. An idea in which human reaſon is totally overſet by barbarous cuſtom; and a ſignal one, among innumerable proofs, of the neceſſity of a perpetual recourſe to firſt principles.

No true and lawful, that is to ſay, rational, uſeful, and delightful ſports, would be interrupted by this regulation, but rather confirmed, illuſtrated, and improved. No right of property would be infringed in the ſmalleſt degree.

The

The manners of a people are neceſſarily formed by the government under which they live; and an injunction proceeding from ſuch high authority, in ſupport of natural juſtice, and in favour of the helpleſs and unoffending part of the creation, would, in proceſs of time, have the happieſt influence upon the feelings and moral conduct of men. It would be the firſt ſtep towards thoſe auxiliary meaſures neceſſary to render the ſyſtem of humanity effectual and complete; which are, to make the rights of beaſts a material branch of education, and to afford a ſanction to thoſe who are emulous to ſtand forward volunteers in the noble cauſe of juſtice and mercy.

It is now neceſſary to attend to the practical part of the ſubject, to adduce ſuch examples as experience and recollection may ſuggeſt, and to afford ſuch hints, as I hope, I may flatter myſelf will produce ſome ſmall tendency towards the deſired reformation. I have been by no means unmindful, from the beginning of this chapter, of the cenſure and ridicule to which I am expoſing myſelf from the indolent, the prejudiced, and the naturally hard-hearted; and it is pleaſant to reflect, that without doubt, ſuch have already in their ideas, provided me, with a ſnug corner in the holy temple of Methodiſm. But I aſſure myſelf, that the humane and philoſophic will ſupport, with their countenance, the

the man, who is engaged in defending the cauſe of the innocent, the helpleſs, and the oppreſſed; and even if otherwiſe, I will place my foot upon the everlaſting pillar of truth, ſtill open to conviction; no, I will look down with the calmeſt indifference upon all ſuch animadverſions as are the reſult of precipitant thinking, or intereſted ſophiſtry. Beſides, the time is arrived, when we all ought to challenge the right of ſpeaking our minds freely, and without reſerve, be whatever the ſubject. There is no other road to truth and reformation. Let us pledge ourſelves, one and all, to follow it.

Of all things in the world, however, let me not be ſuſpected of deſiring to abridge the pleaſures and enjoyments of life; on the contrary, I ſhall be found, in the courſe of this work, a willing, although perhaps a weak advocate, for all thoſe ſports which inſpire mirth and hilarity, and promote health, by ſteeling the conſtitution with pleaſing labour. It requires only a juſt turn of thinking, and a due contempt for blind and ſtolid cuſtom, to feel convinced, that pleaſurable ſenſations and cruelty are incompatible.

Nature ſeems to have divided human, and even brute minds, into two claſſes; ſuch as are indifferent to, or have a hearty contempt for helpleſſneſs and diſtreſs; and ſuch, whoſe hearts are ever attracted by ſuffering misfortune, and

who,

who, from a natural impulſe, range themſelves by its ſide. Theſe laſt have hitherto been invariably in the minority. The majority, or men of the concrete, who deteſt abſtract principles, and who wiſh to keep things as they find them, will inſiſt upon the impoſſibility of ameliorating the condition of brutes, and therefore they will not attempt it. They will alledge, that all animals are naturally in a ſtate of warfare, and prey upon each other; that compaſſion ſeems excluded from the ſyſtem of nature, and therefore they infer no neceſſity for it. They may ſay with Hume, "they know not by what principle brutes claim juſtice at our hands." Becauſe a certain portion of evil is neceſſary and unavoidable, they are too indolent to be at the pains of diſcrimination, to determine how much the maſs may poſſibly be reduced; the obvious impoſſibility of attaining perfection diſheartens them, and prevents all effort. But there is a duty attached to the very nature of man, and although the moſt important of all others, perpetually overlooked; it behoves us in all things, to make the neareſt poſſible approach to perfection. We cannot prevent the misfortunes of beaſts; they muſt have their ſhare of ſuffering; but let us permit no unneceſſary or wanton additions to that load, ſufficiently heavy, which nature has impoſed. Material nature is brute and indiſcriminating, until its blind and headlong

headlong energies are illumined and regulated by the reaſoning faculty, which is deſtined to expand and improve by uſe and culture; and the firſt ſentiment of a good heart will be thoſe of pride and exultation, at the ſenſe of its ſuperiority over the mere animal ſyſtem.

Whilſt the idea is ſuffered to prevail, that pleaſure, or profit, may be lawfully derived from the moſt barbarous outrages on the feelings of brutes, it is vain to expect reformation. For inſtance, if a ſurgeon may lawfully diſſect a wretched animal alive, or by ſtudiouſly wounding its moſt ſenſible parts, keep it in a continued ſtate of the moſt exquiſite and agonizing torture, even for whole days and nights, under the pretext of making an experiment for *the profit* of ſcience; it is certain that the feelings of animals will never be permitted to ſtand in the way, when profit of any kind is the object; not only that the general principle (which is in its nature univerſal and unalterable) will then fully authorize the practice, but that the bulk of mankind, the mere creatures of cuſtom, will be but too ready, in all collaterals, to follow the example.

There is a certain dangerous ſpecies of ſophiſtry, of which the men of all ages have been the dupes and the victims; it is that of judging, in the moſt important of all points, by an erroneous analogy: becauſe they perceive it to be

a duty to moderate their own appetites, and that nature has left all indifferent matters to be regulated by their diſcretion, they ſuppoſe they may make equally free with elements or principles, as with their acceſſories. Hence the abſurdity of that ſagacious practice, ſo highly vaunted by ſophiſts, of moderating and fitting principles for human uſe, inſtead of fitting the human mind for the reception of true principles. The danger of this practice is uſually diſtant, and ſeldom deſcried; it ſupervenes, by degrees, but never fails in the end, to fall upon mankind with accumulated force. Are men, for example, to aſſume the liberty of moderating (that is to ſay, uſing at diſcretion) barbarity, or common honeſty? Are we to teach, that in certain caſes of intereſt, barbarity is allowable; and in others, that it is dangerous to be honeſt over-much? He who calls for a definition of barbarity, of common honeſty, or of truth, is either a weak man, or very deſirous of becoming a ſophiſt. The principle of truth is indiviſible; if you detract one ſingle atom from the golden circle, the whole eſſence is deſtroyed, and the error univerſally, although perhaps gradually, pervades the moral world. As an analogy ready at hand, the permiſſion given to the trade in human ſlaves, makes an obvious breach in the principle of juſtice, and poſitively authorizes univerſal rapine. To plead either

either law or cuſtom, in ſuch caſes, is futile; neither of them being obligatory, when in oppoſition to the principle of juſtice. The perpetrators of injuſtice and cruelty againſt men, are no longer ſafe, than they can hold the ſword faſt in their own hands; the inſtant it falls (and they hold it by a moſt precarious tenure) the point turns towards themſelves, and they meet their reward—but are we baſe enough to heap acts of cruelty upon brutes, becauſe we know they are helpleſs, and cannot retaliate?

It will be eaſily perceived, that I am decrying a voluntary departure from principles; a legitimate neceſſity, and ſuch can never be miſtaken, forming no part of the queſtion. If cruelty be allowable in any caſe towards brutes, it alſo involves human creatures; the gradation is much eaſier than may be imagined, and the example contagious. We know that Hierophilus diſſected men alive. What heart ſo hard, as not to melt at the recital of that tremendous act of cruelty, perpetrated by the mercileſs fiend Parrhaſius?—"When Philip of Macedon had taken Olynthus, and had conſigned the inhabitants to ſlavery, Parrhaſius, the Athenian painter, who had reſided in the Macedonian camp, walking among the ruins of the place, was ſtruck with the exquiſite expreſſion of ſorrow which agonized the features of an old captive, a man of ſome rank, whoſe children had juſt been torn

from him, and expoſed to public ſale; Parrhaſius purchaſed him immediately, carried him to Athens, and whilſt he made the wretched Olynthian periſh under every torment which art could inflict, he drew from the writhings of his tortured frame, a Prometheus under the beak and talons of the vulture. This piece was given by the artiſt to the Temple of Minerva, at Athens, and received by the city without ſcruple or queſtion. What is ſtill more wonderful, the moral Seneca reaſons with great coolneſs upon the propriety of their conduct on that lamentable occaſion."

Several writers are diſpoſed to controvert the authenticity of the above dreadful ſtory, no other authority for it having reached the preſent times, than the ſingle one of Seneca, the tragedian. For the credit of human nature, I have ever wiſhed to withhold my aſſent, which certain modern analogies, where trading or profeſſional intereſt and profit are concerned, have rendered, I muſt confeſs, too difficult. Beſides, the reaſoning of Seneca is one ſpecies of confirmation of the fact. It convinces us, at leaſt, of the *poſſe* of a human heart being ſufficiently cool, callous, and diabolical, to reaſon upon the propriety of ſuch a "nameleſs deed."

The experimental tortures which are inflicted upon poor guiltleſs animals, are ſaid to be for

for the furtherance and improvement of ſcience. Granted. Yet it is an advantage not honeſtly obtained, but by fraud and cruelty. There are alſo other ſhort cuts to intereſt in the world, about the honeſty or juſtice of which, it becomes us to be ſilent. It has been ſaid, that the world could not have either gold, ſugar, or coals, but at the expence of human blood, and human liberty. The world, in that caſe, ought not to have either gold, ſugar, or coals. The principle admits of no qualification. But the aſſertion was fallacious and unfounded; thoſe comforts are all attainable by honeſt means, by voluntary and fairly remunerated induſtry. By the ſame rule, I firmly believe the wit of man to be fully competent to the attainment of all the neceſſary or poſſible anatomical knowledge, from the examination of dead ſubjects, although perhaps it may not be thence ſo quickly attainable; and I could as eaſily ſuppoſe human ſagacity unable to calculate the motions, and meaſure the diſtances of the heavenly bodies, without the aid of a ladder, reaching up to the ſkies; as that it could be incompetent to make all the neceſſary diſcoveries, touching the animal œconomy, without having recourſe to the unnatural, cruel, and infamous means of diſſecting living bodies.

It will be urged, that the admiſſion of brutes

to thoſe rights, of which they are capable under the ſocial contract, might intrench upon private property, and be productive of trifling, ludicrous, or vexatious litigations. I anſwer, and I think I am as much in earneſt as General Dumouriez,

Fais ce que dois
Avienne que pourra.

That I think alſo to be the proper anſwer, to an infinite number of *ifs* and *ands*, which it has ever been the faſhion to ſtart in prevention of right. A man may ſay, I bought the beaſt with my money, it is my property; who ſhall hinder me from doing unto it, according to my pleaſure? You bought him with your money, it is true, and he is your property; but whether you are appriſed of it or not, you bought him with a condition neceſſarily annexed to the bargain. You could not purchaſe the right to uſe him with cruelty and injuſtice. Of whom could you purchaſe ſuch right? Who could make ſuch conveyance?—Not even God himſelf, whoſe energies are circumſcribed within the limits of eternal juſtice; or who, to ſpeak more philoſophically, is Eternal Juſtice itſelf.

As to the danger of litigation, from a law made for the protection of beaſts, none I think need be apprehended; few would chooſe to riſk any trouble or expence on ſuch an account;

count; its utility would conſiſt in the recognition of the principle, it would ſtand forth as an eminent precept and memento of humanity.

There is much more force in the argument drawn from the ſuperior humanity of the preſent, over any former period, and of its probably or rather certain increaſe, with increaſing light. I coincide intirely in opinion with thoſe, who eſteem the preſent ſuperior to all former times, in the knowledge of truth, in the practice of every virtue, and in the enjoyment of every good. I hold it admits of mathematical demonſtration. Even the loweſt claſs of the people of this country have become much more mild and rational in their manners, and more humane in their treatment of brute animals (however defective ſtill) than in former times. The ſavage ſports have long been upon the decline. Perhaps nothing can ſerve better to evince the truth of theſe obſervations, than the conduct of the popular ſocieties at their late meetings in the fields, every one of which I watched with a curious and particular attention; as I did alſo the meeting of the rabble collected by Lord George Gordon. Nothing on earth could be more diſſimilar, than the manners and conduct of the former, and late aſſemblies of the people. In theſe laſt, all was order, regularity, and good humour; no drunkenneſs or

quarrels, the utmoſt complacence was ſhewn to women; even poor harmleſs dogs and cats eſcaped their uſual brutal treatment, and were ſuffered to enjoy themſelves at liberty and in peace. At no former time could ſuch multitudes of the loweſt of the people have been aſſembled with ſo much ſafety, and ſo little diſturbance to the peace of ſociety. Upon the views of theſe good people I have no comments to make. I bear teſtimony merely for the ſake of truth, and as it relates to my ſubject.

Let us next review the auxiliary means requiſite to bring about that conſummation, which every humane man muſt devoutly wiſh; and firſt, of the education of our youth. Our defect, here muſt be obvious to the leaſt diſcerning. What can a few general precepts, looſely given, and never obſerved even by thoſe who give them, avail againſt the conſtant examples of cruelty placed in the obſervation of children. Can the practical leſſons which they learn, have any other influence on their infant minds, than to teach them that brutes, like ſtocks and ſtones, were made for all ſorts of uſes and purpoſes; and that it was no part of the ſcheme of a partial and defective providence, that the feelings of ſuch ſhould come into queſtion? The child to whom a miſerable animal is delivered over to be ſtarved to death, or pulled into quarters for his amuſement, too probably learns a leſſon, which

which the ſubſequent conduct of the adult will not diſgrace. Children muſt be in action; there is a principle of enterprize in them, a continual deſire to exerciſe their young and growing energies: hence we ſee them conſtantly whipping and beating poor dumb animals. This apparent cruelty ariſes merely from our neglect to teach them the proper uſe of animals, the obligations impoſed upon us by a common nature reſpecting them, and in our inattention to furniſh children with harmleſs or uſeful objects of playful purſuit. A little timely and well-adapted puniſhment alſo, may have the effect of preventing the growth of indifferent or callous diſpoſitions in children. A friend of mine had a boy about four years of age, who was obſerved frequently to amuſe himſelf by pulling the legs from the bodies of flies; the father watched an opportunity, and having witneſſed the fact, immediately, with a ſudden jerk, tore hairs enough from the boy's head, to cauſe the tears to ſtart from both his eyes. The boy ſuddenly aſked, "what that was for?" By way of anſwer, he was inſtantly ſhewed the writhing and tortured body of the poor victim of his wantonneſs; at the ſame time it was explained to him, that feeling was common to all the animal creation, and that the divine doctrine of doing as you would be done unto, extended even to flies. The reader may ſtyle this the

argumentum

argumentum ſympatheticum, if he pleaſe; and, on trial, he will be convinced of its good effects. The neareſt road to perfect humanity, is ſtrongly to impreſs its neceſſity, beauty, and excellence, upon the hearts and minds of the riſing generation.

Another moſt important ſtep towards amending the condition of beaſts, is for all people of property (ſuch, I mean, who are of the illuſtrious order of benevolence) to take at leaſt their own animals under their own eſpecial protection, to ſuffer no abuſe, but to puniſh the brutal tyranny of profligate ſervants in the moſt exemplary manner. Was ſuch a rational conduct to become general, the morals of ſervants would in time be amended, and our feelings would not be ſo frequently harrowed up with thoſe diſguſting ſpectacles which are now ſo common. Property muſt always give the *ton*; it is in the power of the rich among us, whenever they ſhall ſo pleaſe to make it *la mode Anglaiſe*, to treat beaſts with kindneſs and conſideration; in ſhort, to make general humanity the order of the day.

Such is the deadly and ſtupifying influence of cuſtom, of ſo poiſonous and brutalizing a quality is prejudice, that men perhaps no wiſe inclined from nature to acts of barbarity, may yet live inſenſibly in the conſtant commiſſion of

of deeds the moſt flagrant. In the hiſtory of the Council of Conſtance, it is recorded, that a certain Neapolitan peaſant, who lived near a place infamous for robberies and murders, went once to confeſſion; and having told the prieſt, that on a certain faſt day he had ſwallowed a draught of milk, he aſſured the father he could recollect no other ſin he had committed.—"How," ſaid the confeſſor, "do you never aſſiſt your neighbours, in robbing and murdering the paſſengers, in ſuch a hollow road?"—"O yes," ſaid the peaſant, "but that is ſo common with us, that we don't make it a point of conſcience." The humane Titus, the delight of human kind; who, if he ſuffered a day to paſs without the performance of ſome act of beneficence, is recorded to have ſaid, "my friends, I have loſt a day," never ſeems once to have reflected upon the horrid barbarities he was inflicting at the inſtant upon the wretched inhabitants of Judæa; or to have repented him of the ſlaughter of the tens of thouſands of innocent Jews, whom he ſacrificed on the altars of vanity at Rome. This paragon of humanity is ſaid to have deſtroyed thirty, out of forty thouſand Jew captives, in finiſhing the Coloſeum at Rome. Hiſtory hath not been ſo juſt as to inform us, how many wretched labourers were deſtroyed in building Solomon's Temple, at Jeruſalem; but

but as these last died in the service of Jehovah, I suppose they could not have been better disposed of. But with respect to the captives destroyed at Rome, they were Jews; and thence, by the wise suggestions of prejudice, blotted out from the scheme of compassion. It is but too true, that the Emperor had a fair plea of retaliation; since the Jews, although with the pretence of living constantly under a theocracy, exercised against all foreign nations, *hostile odium*, a hostile and revengeful hatred. The humane Titus was not a philosopher. Even Englishmen, at this day, as Cartwright informs us, shoot the poor red Indians of Newfoundland like beasts—I suppose, because they are not Christians! How have worthless distinctions narrowed the human heart, and torn up the very foundations of morality. I once attempted to reason with a fellow (and he was of the rich vulgar) who was cruelly beating an innocent horse, till the blood spun from its nostrils; the reply I obtained was, "G— d— my eyes, Jack, you are talking as though the horse was a Christian." The general blind and stupid adherence to custom, renders it absolutely necessary for a writer on this subject, who desires to render effectual service to the cause of humanity, to enter into particular and disgusting details, to point out individual and specific acts of

of cruelty, ſuch as are, or have been, in his time moſt prevalent. It is too true, that the imagination of a man of much ſenſibility is perpetually haunted with horrid ideas. Thirty-four years have now paſt, ſince I ſaw an infernal hag, the houſe-keeper of a boarding-ſchool, cauſe a miſerable rat to be roaſted alive over a ſlow fire, in the preſence of all the boys; and this, I was then informed by his ſon, was the conſtant practice of a certain poſt-maſter in the neighbourhood. The doleful cries of the tortured animal are, at this inſtant, as freſh in my ears, as at the very moment I heard them; and the impreſſion then made upon my young mind was ſo forcible, that no time will ever be able to eradicate it, or heal the wound inflicted upon my feelings. A few years afterwards, I heard the following anecdote of a Parſon (the fact had happened perhaps twenty years before) who, no doubt, for the ſake of the faith, would have ſtretched a fellow-creature upon the rack, and even have drawn the cords himſelf, ſhould the executioner be too fine mouthed, as the chancellor did in the caſe of poor Ann Aſkew, in king Harry's days. The worthy prieſt had loſt a chicken, and ſoon after taking a poor hawk, the ſuppoſed offender, he put the animal to the torture of a ſlow and lingering death, for doing his duty, by following the inſtinct of nature. The poor bird was

turned

turned adrift, with a label affixed to his neck, containing theſe quaint and inhuman lines:

> The Parſon of Pentlow, he did this,
> For killing of one poor chicken of his;
> He put out his eyes, and few'd up his bum,
> And ſo let him fly—till the day of his doom.

One would ſuppoſe, that wretches, like theſe, ſought to level their impotent revenge againſt the God of nature.

We are happily become too enlightened to perpetrate ſuch wholeſale acts of barbarity, as that recorded of the infamous Lord Raymond Venous, who burned alive thirty of his fineſt Horſes by way of a frolic; but there have been too many ſimilar inſtances among us, upon a ſmaller ſcale, from motives of religious ſuperſtitions. It is well known, that the brutiſh idea of the poſſibility of witchcraft, ſtill exiſts amongſt thouſands in this country; with the deteſtable concomitant, that burning the animal alive, which is the ſuppoſed ſubject of it, is the only mode of detecting the witch. Numerous inſtances of this cruel and miraculous folly are upon record, many are within my own knowledge; but the moſt remarkable, and indeed aſtoniſhing, is that related by Dr. Prieſtley, becauſe the man who perpetrated the horrid deed, was it ſeems ſomewhat above the common level, and a man, in other reſpects, of humane character.

ter. I have discoursed with many persons of late, whose prejudices on this head were unconquerable; and should by no means be surprised to hear of a repetition of similar tragedies. Surely, on such an occurrence, the civil magistrate ought to interfere; and I must beg leave to propose this, and indeed the subject in general of humanity to the brute creation, as a proper standing topic for our clergy. They can never be more nobly or more usefully employed, than in cleansing the vulgar mind from those barbarous prejudices, and in laying there, a sure foundation for universal benevolence.

The example of the great is ever contagious; it would be a generous pride in them, to consider what immense benefits they have it in their power to confer on human society, by exhibiting such as are worthy of imitation. But what must the subjects of a certain king have thought, when they saw him amusing himself, by causing a poor bullock to be repeatedly precipitated down a cataract, until its bones were broken; and then paying the worth of the beast for his princely amusement? Could there be any hope, that a man, with such a heart, or such a head, would respect the feelings, or the lives of his fellow men? What, I say, could be the secret wishes of those witnesses, who felt or reflected, but that an A——— might never be wanted, to rid the world

world of ſuch monſters. It muſt not be concealed, that we have ill examples of this kind, among our people of rank and conſideration, the far greater part of which, I am convinced, proceed merely from want of due conſideration, and from a ſudden intemperate flow of the animal ſpirits. I have been informed (but I declined making any enquiry to aſcertain the fact, and am willing to hope it may have been groundleſs) that a certain gallant Admiral, in bringing up the news of a celebrated victory, left ſeveral poor poſt-horſes on the road, lingering in the agonies of death, the victims of his too eager haſte. Alas! whether in circumſtances of good or evil fortune, theſe poor animals ſeem deſtined alike the victims of our wantonneſs, or our neceſſity. The ſame abſurd and unprofitable cruelties prevail at elections, and upon almoſt all public occaſions. They may be with the utmoſt truth, ſtyled unprofitable; and that to all parties (putting humanity out of queſtion;) for the traveller whoſe giddy and irrational aim is more haſte than nature will allow, labours to defeat his own purpoſe; and he who tires or kills his Horſes, aſſuredly loſes time; gaining nothing by way of recompence, but the unenviable reputation of having, in a mean, baſe, and cowardly manner, tortured out the life of a generous animal, which had ſtruggled to the laſt ſob of expiring nature

nature to ſerve him. I ſhould alſo apprehend, that if our owners of poſt-horſes would take the trouble to calculate, they would diſcover that the total loſs, or crippling and rendering nearly unſerviceable of three or four horſes, muſt detract rather too much from the profits even of the moſt buſy ſeaſon. Fair calculation, on another ſcore, would be much to their advantage; it would prove to them, that to buy poor, worn-out, low-priced horſes, under the horrid idea of "whipping them ſound," (ſetting aſide the iniquity and diſgrace of the practice) is by no means the moſt profitable method of doing their buſineſs. It is true, that when poverty may be alledged, the plea muſt be admitted as legitimate. It muſt then be inſcribed in the melancholy catalogue of unavoidable evils.

I will run as quickly, and as briefly as poſſible, through the moſt material of the various abuſes, of Horſes in particular, which I have noticed. I declare it with the ſincereſt pleaſure, I have not of late heard of that deteſtable practice, which formerly diſgraced the conduct of many of our unthinking young men, who paid for driving tired horſes, for the purpoſe of enjoying the unnatural pleaſure of inflicting upon them the utmoſt tortures of the whip, in proportion as their ſtrength and ability were exhauſted. When cruelty, or unneceſſary ſe-

verity, is practiſed in horſe-racing, it is uſually among ignorant and black-guard pretenders; the true gentleman-ſportſman, from his knowledge and experience, is able to judge with ſufficient accuracy of the extent of his horſe's powers; and to diſcriminate between the correction neceſſary to excite their exertion, and bootleſs cruelty. Such a character would ever rather chooſe to err on the ſide of humanity, if, in any ſenſe, that could be called an error. Some jockies are in the odious habit of butchering and cutting up their horſes unneceſſarily, or merely to make an oſtentatious diſplay of their powers in the uſe of the whip and ſpur; to ſpeak the truth, they lie under a diſagreeable predicament in the caſe; their bread being at ſtake, they muſt not incur ſuſpicion; but I have known men of that claſs, of feeling hearts as well as keen heads, and who poſſeſſed the juſteſt ideas of compaſſion. The following anecdote will ſerve the purpoſe of farther illuſtration. Some years ſince, a young jockey, who was in no particular ſervice, but rode for various employers, deſcribed to me, very feelingly, the painful ſituation in which he then found himſelf: he had lately ridden the horſe of a certain man, who kept ſeveral in training, and of whom he earned a good deal of money; but notwithſtanding the utmoſt exertion of his ſtrength and ſkill, with a particular horſe, he found

found it impoſſible to win. He was engaged to ride the ſame horſe again, at a place where he was ſure to meet the ſame, or, in all probability, horſes of yet ſuperior form. He repreſented to his employer the impoſſibility of winning, for although his horſe was both ſtout and honeſt, his antagoniſts went ſo much too faſt for him, that he could make no impreſſion upon them, even by running diſtreſt every yard of the courſe. Such reaſoning was not calculated to make any impreſſion upon the ſolid ſconce, or marble heart, of this Smithfield ſportſman. He chided the lad for his too great tenderneſs to the horſe in the laſt race; and for the ſucceeding one, his orders were, "Make him win, or cut his bloody entrails out—Mark —if you don't give him his belly-full of whip, you never ride again for me—I'll find horſe, if you'll find whip and ſpur!"—The generous little horſe ran three four-mile heats without flinching, or hanging for a ſingle ſtroke, with that exceſs of exertion, that his very eye-balls ſeemed ready to ſtart from their ſockets; but unſucceſsfully: and, with an aching heart, I ſaw him literally cut up alive, from his ſhoulder to his flank, his ſheath in ribbands, and his teſticles laid bare. To my great mortification, no one took it in hand to rebuke the thick-headed miſcreant, who was the author of this uſeleſs piece of cruelty, except his jockey; who ſwore he would periſh

for want, ſooner than repeat ſuch an act of blaſted infamy.

Few ſporting people, in or near the metropolis, but have heard of the hard fate of the poor old flea-bitten grey gelding. This excellent creature, though not a full-bred horſe, thrice ran twenty-two miles within the hour, over the hard road. By way of reward for ſuch uncommon excellence, he was afterwards, when his powers had declined, killed in an unſucceſsful match, with circumſtances of the moſt horrid barbarity. I have been informed, he was whipped to that exceſs, that his entrails were viſible, and even hung trailing on the ground: I ſpeak from information only, and heartily wiſh the owner, if he be ſtill alive, may have it in his power to contradict a ſtory ſo much to his diſcredit. The ill-judged and unſkilful attempts of ignorant people, at matching and racing upon the hard road (which they prefer) are almoſt ever attended with diſguſting circumſtances of cruelty.

But the moſt fruitful ſource of miſery to Horſes, is, that they are committed (through neceſſity, in a great meaſure, perhaps) to the abſolute diſcretion, in all reſpects, of their drivers; a majority of whom, are the leaſt enlightened, the moſt hardened and profligate of all the lower people. Here the generality of proprietors commit a great error againſt their own

and

and the intereſts of humanity. A man with a well-informed mind, however ignorant he may chance to be of Horſes, or of the eſtabliſhed routine of ſtable diſcipline, may be ſuperior, in one reſpect, to the moſt ſkilful groom or driver. I mean in that ſcience, which teaches the government of the temper both of man and horſe; and there is a perfect analogy. The ignorant and brutal mind is too prone to tyranny, and meaſures of barbarous and ſavage coercion. You'll ſee a man of this ſort, to whom the management of horſes is committed, everlaſtingly intent upon glutting his vindictive diſpoſition, for every fault, real or ſuppoſed, which the poor animals may chance to commit: whereas it is a truth, grounded upon the experience of ages, and confirmed by the beſt judges of the preſent time, that the obedience of Horſes is beſt inculcated and ſecured by mild methods, and by overlooking trifling faults; and that from ſuch treatment, we ſhall reap the greateſt poſſible benefit from their labours. I here foreſee a difficulty ariſing in the minds of gentlemen, and owners of Horſes, and I will do my endeavour to help them out of the dilemma. It would ſurely be no great trouble, nor productive of any inconvenience, for a gentleman or lady to ſay to a newly-hired coachman, carter, or groom, "Take notice, beaſts have both ſenſe and feeling, and I am told by expe-

rienced people, that Horſes are beſt governed by gentle uſage. I am determined, to permit no other to mine. I will have no foul blows given, nor ſuffer my cattle to be wealed and marked with the whip. If any of them will not do without ſuch uſage, prove it to me, and I will change them. I ſhall look and enquire ſtrictly into your conduct, and the inſtant you diſobey me, in this reſpect, you are no longer my ſervant."

Much miſchief and cruelty enſues from indulging the petty vanity, and knowing conceits, of country carters. I knew a villain of that claſs, who, being offended at the figure and condition of a horſe, which his maſter had purchaſed for the plough, continued to drive him by the whip, to ſuſtain more than his ſhare of the labour; at feeding times inhumanly tying his head up to the rack, to prevent his reaching the corn, until in a ſhort time the poor animal dropped down dead in the ſtable, from exceſſive labour, and want of ſuſtenance. Great barbarity is too often exerciſed, to no manner of purpoſe, upon thoſe horſes, the nature of which will not permit them to draw, what are called, dead pulls.

In town, the abſurd method of ſhoeing cart and coach-horſes, in particular, is productive of a thouſand cruelties and dangers. The diſpoſitions of Horſes vary in the ſame manner and degrees,

degrees, as we obſerve thoſe of the human race. Some of them will daſh forward, through thick and thin, or over whatever ways, without the ſmalleſt ſolicitude, whether they ſtand or fall; others, on the contrary, have ever an anxious care upon them, to keep themſelves up; and in a difficult, or ſlippery way, take every ſtep with the utmoſt precaution; theſe laſt ſuffer moſt cruelly upon London ſtones, when ſlippery with ſun or froſt, from the brutality of their drivers.

You will frequently ſee a gentleman's coachman whipping one of his horſes, with the moſt brutal fury, the whole length of a ſtreet. This practice is ſo very common, that it doubtleſs leads people to ſuppoſe it to be perfectly right, and in order. Now I have, for many years, paid particular attention to it, and can ſcarce recollect an inſtance where ſuch correction was on juſt grounds, or likely to be attended with good effects. On examination, I have generally found it has been uſed, becauſe the horſe unavoidably trod in a hole, or ſlipped from bad ſhoeing; that it was a misfortune, not a fault in the horſe, or that, in all probability, he was totally ignorant for what reaſon he was corrected. This laſt conſideration (overlooked by the ignorant) is ſurely of the utmoſt importance. Even in the caſe of a fault, it may be relied on, that nine parts in ten, at leaſt, of the

correction uſed muſt be ſuperfluous; as is moſt of that brutal whipping, which we ſee practiſed on an embarraſs, at the door of the playhouſe, or other public place.

The humane reader, who has been accuſtomed to perambulate the ſtreets of the metropolis, will recollect that he has often obſerved a carman, with his whip hoiſted aloft, upon his arm, and his countenance marked with all the inſolence of petty tyranny, ſtrutting along the foot-path, and calling his fore-horſe towards him. This neceſſary manœuvre, of "Come hither, who-o," the little tyrant of the whip is determined to inculcate by dint of the utmoſt rigour, and by abſolutely breaking the ſpirit of the beaſt; whence enſue careleſſneſs, ſtubbornneſs, uncertainty, and deſperation; inſtead of uſing mild and perſuaſive methods, attempered with occaſional ſlight correction, in virtue of which he might, almoſt to a certainty, enſure the willing and ſteady obedience of his horſe. At one inſtant, the horſe is whipped for holding too cloſe to his driver, at the next, for bearing off too much; now, for going too faſt, then again, for going too ſlow; bye and by, for ſtopping, afterwards, becauſe he did not ſtop; that the faculties of the poor beaſt are totally confounded, and cauſed to degenerate into an inert and ſtagnant ſtate of inſenſibility, inſtead of making a progreſs in that ratio of improvement,

of

of which they are ſo highly capable. Hence the ſource of many of thoſe accidents, which daily occur. Does a ſtage coachman commit an error, with his eye or his finger, from which a horſe's mouth receives a wrong direction, and an accident occurs? thinking the horſe ought to have underſtood him, although it is probable he did not underſtand himſelf, or aſhamed that his ſkill ſhould be queſtioned, Mr. Hell-driver proceeds to whipping, with all his new and home cuts, perhaps for a whole ſtreet's length, diſtreſſing all his other Horſes, and running the utmoſt riſk of a new accident. In ſhort the examples I could give, and the proofs, of the inutility, as well as barbarity of the far greater part of that correction, which we daily ſee given to Horſes, would be endleſs. The ſtanding orders of maſters ought to be, *parce puer ſtimulis*—"I will not ſuffer my Horſes to be whipped, for the more whip, the greater neceſſity; and you may proceed from a whip to a cat-o-nine tails."

The brutal cruelty of the Smithfield drovers, has been an immemorial diſgrace upon the character of the people of this country; and I ſhould not obtain credit, were I to ſtate the number of lives, which appear from old magazines and newſpapers, to have been loſt, from accidents by over-driven cattle, within the laſt fifty years. The late exertions of the City Magiſtracy,

Magiſtracy, to check theſe infernal practices, have done them immortal honour; the regulations they have cauſed to be put up in Smithfield, are excellent, and have no doubt been attended with conſiderable good effect. But it is impoſſible, in the beginning, to do more than barely check ſo inveterate a diſeaſe, even with the beſt remedies. To declare the fact, the fault by no means lies with the drovers excluſively, but is to be attributed to thoſe relics of barbarity, which are ſtill latent in the minds of the people. How indeed are they to diſcriminate? Since the moſt exquiſite pleaſure is ſuppoſed by their betters, to be derived from hunting, worrying, and tearing the living members of the moſt harmleſs and timid animals, why not hunt bullocks as well as hares and deer? I have heard of a fellow belonging to one of the public offices, who is ſo enamoured with this humane, innocent, and delectable ſport of bullock-hunting, over the plains of London, that he has not miſſed any eminent opportunity for years; and who, upon the firſt intelligence, will leave the moſt important buſineſs of his life, his wife in the pains of child-birth, his books unmade up, or his prayers unfiniſhed, to follow the bullock, and the jolly cry of, "D—n my eyes! why don't you hox him?" from the Change to Hyde Park Corner, from that to Limehouſe Hole,

and

and from thence, were it upon the cards, to the gates of hell. It is a fact, that needs no labour of mine to prove, that nearly all thoſe beaſts, ſtyled mad, that is, vicious and untractable, are rendered ſo by the ſtrange change of place, and by harſh and cruel uſage; and that an amendment is to be ſought only in the improved morals of the people. Reſpecting additional remedies to thoſe already deviſed, I am for radical ones. I will freely confeſs myſelf a *ne plus ultra* man. I deteſt half meaſures and palliatives, in all concerns whatever, as much as I do the patching up of a clap; and were I but perſuaded, that the body politic itſelf was thoroughly infected, I would, without ſcruple, give my vote to have it hove down, that it might at once undergo a radical and effectual cure. But to the queſtion—I cannot conceive any regulations, however prudently deviſed, and punctually obſerved, likely to be thoroughly efficacious, ſo long as the cattle market is held in its preſent ſituation; and one would be tempted to ſuppoſe, that it could be none other, than ſuch wiſe-acres, as framed the ſapient laws againſt foreſtalling, and regratting, to think of introducing ſuch a dangerous nuiſance, as a market for live cattle, into the heart of a populous city. Common ſenſe, and the general weal, have long demanded the abolition of Smithfield Market,

and

and the eſtabliſhment of two in lieu thereof; one on the North, and one on the South ſide of the Metropolis; as well as the total diſcontinuance of ſlaughtering cattle within the town. But the common ſenſe, or juſtice alone of a meaſure, are ſeldom any recommendation. Even were the whole Court of Aldermen, to be toſſed by horned cattle, their united influence would not be able to carry ſuch a meaſure, as the removal of Smithfield Market. A man might as well have the modeſty to aſk for univerſal ſuffrage, and the abolition of the ſlave trade.

The advantages of this propoſed change are ſo many, and obvious, and the rational objections ſo few, or rather null; that I am certainly performing a work of ſuperrogation to expatiate. All the thouſand horrors and riſks of driving looſe and untamed cattle, through every part of a populous city, and the hourly defilement of it, with loathſome ſcenes of blood and carnage, would be avoided. The ſaving to the public, and to the butchers themſelves, in the ſuperior condition of the meat, would be immenſe; for it is well known, that from the old mode of beating, bruiſing, and haraſſing the cattle about town, and confining them in heaps, in cloſe places, and a noiſome atmoſphere, they too frequently die in ſuch a ſtate, that their fleſh is ſcarce wholeſome even for preſent

preſent ſpending, but totally unfit for preſervation by ſalt. This muſt materially affect our ſea-ſtores. The ſaving in the article of manure (a moſt important conſideration) would alſo be great, from the convenience, with which the farmers' carts might take it, from ſlaughtering houſes ſituated without the town. Inſtead of only two markets, north and ſouth of the town, more might be eſtabliſhed, if held neceſſary; and the ſlaughtering houſes might be made to ſurround the market. The conveyance of carcaſes to town, could be no great object of inconvenience, ſince, on the preſent plan, they are occaſionally obliged to be conveyed to a conſiderable diſtance, and every butcher already poſſeſſes ſome kind of vehicle.

I am convinced I ſhall be joined by thouſands, when I aſſert, that any member of the Legiſlature, who will take this public matter up earneſtly, will deſerve well of the country. I am aware, however, in this caſe, of the appearance of acting in direct oppoſition to my publicly profeſſed principles, by deſiring to inſtigate the civil government to an interference with the private concerns of the people; the grand ſource of all miſchief in every country; but where apparent natural rights aggreſs upon others of equal validity, they become of themſelves

ſelves void, and their exerciſe may lawfully be ſuſpended, for the general good.

In the preſent ſtate of things, I think the following additional regulations might have the uſe of ſtrengthening thoſe old ones, already in force. A ſteady man, at a reſpectable ſalary, ought to be employed in Smithfield, as inſpector of the market; whoſe buſineſs it ſhould be, to prevent, or report, all acts of cruelty and danger. Drovers ought to be men of ſteady and good character, and well paid; and the ſtricteſt ſcrutiny occaſionally made into their conduct; their reſponſibility in a ſervice of fair and adequate emolument, would inſure their good behaviour. General orders ſhould be iſſued by the magiſtracy, to the officers of all the different pariſhes, ſtrictly enjoining them to apprehend bullock-hunters; and it muſt be made the drover's duty to point them out: and laſtly, as the moſt effectual of all remedies, mild methods of driving ſhould be inſiſted on, upon pain of diſcharge, and incapacity of ſervice ever after.

Many acts of cruelty to poor animals, deſtined to the ſlaughter, are overlooked, which it is damnable infamy to tolerate. As a pregnant inſtance, how often have I ſeen with an aching heart, the wretched calves, their poor tender limbs ſtiffened, and rendered almoſt uſeleſs, by the length and jolting of their journey, precipitated head,

head, ſides, or heels firſt, as it might happen, from a high waggon, down upon Smithfield ſtones; and the barbarous, unthinking, two-legged brutes, powdered or cropped, ſans-culotte or in pantaloons, who generally ſurround the waggon, to ſee ſo charming a ſpectacle, ſhouting loud in proportion to the violence of the diſtreſt animal's fall. Did theſe good chriſtians never in their lives, get a ſevere and ſtunning fall upon the ſtones? Dozens ſuch to them with all my ſoul! it might perhaps put them in remembrance of the propriety, of the humanity, of throwing a truſs of ſtraw, or of placing ſome ſlide, or convenience, to break the fall, for the poor harmleſs calves.

Conſtant habits of buſineſs amongſt cattle, renders even mild men inſenſible of their miſeries. There is a great deal of needleſs cruelty practiſed among butchers. Would it not be practicable to put blinds upon a bullock, previous to giving him the fatal ſtroke? Would it not tend to uſe and expedition? This occurred to me, from having ſeen ſeveral oxen eſcape after having received a blow, when they have been with much difficulty and danger recovered, and tied up again; and have not fallen at laſt, under perhaps a dozen ſtrokes, which they ſtrove to avoid with the ſtrongeſt appearance of agitation and conſcious terror.

I ſhall quit theſe diſagreeable details, with remarking

remarking upon the miſtaken humanity of thoſe tender-hearted perſons, who turn adrift a poor dog or cat, which they chooſe not to keep, inſtead of fairly putting them out of the reach of want and miſery. Who do they expect will entertain a poor forlorn ſtranger, when they are ſenſible themſelves would drive back ſuch an one from their door? In general, theſe poor outcaſts are ſeen ſtarving about town, and dying by inches; or are torn to pieces by dogs, for the ſtrange amuſement of men, whoſe minds, in their preſent ſtate, are ſcarce ſuperior to thoſe of brutes. What a perverſion alſo of ſuch as one would ſuppoſe the common feelings of humanity, and the obvious dictates of reaſon, that we can behold an unfortunate and forſaken animal, exiled perhaps from the hoſpitable board, and comfortable hearth of its late owner, expoſed to all the horrors of famine, wet and cold, and to the conſtant apprehenſion of inſult and torture, pining for the loſs of its happy home, and looking pitifully up into the face of every paſſenger, for mercy and aſſiſtance—I ſay, that we can behold all this, and inſtead of affording the poor ſufferer at leaſt a look of compaſſion, can make ſport of its ſufferings, and even heap additional miſeries upon its devoted head, by endeavouring, with an induſtry we refuſe to the better occaſion, to wound, maim, and worry, and by all poſſible means

means to embitter the miſerable remnant of its exiſtence: and yet this is the leſſon which our youth are taught!

Let us not regret a ſmall additional trouble which we may incur, by doing juſtice to beaſts, through which we reap ſuch immenſe benefits, were it only, becauſe it is natural for us to expect juſtice ourſelves, both here and hereafter. *Virtus in actione conſiſtit*; and when we give up ourſelves to the ſuggeſtions of mean and ſordid indolence, life becomes a ſtagnant pool, and we defeat its firſt and grandeſt purpoſes. Nor let any one ſuppoſe this ſubject to be trifling, and of no importance; it has exerciſed the abilities of ſome of the greateſt men, both of ancient and modern times: nor yet let us deſpair of inculcating into the ſuſceptible minds of Engliſhmen, the inferior duties of humanity; ſince we know they have long ſince found admiſſion into the hearts of ſome of thoſe nations whom we ſtyle barbarous and ſavage. The Aſiatics, in general, but particularly the Arabians, have been long renowned for their kind and merciful treatment of beaſts; theſe laſt ſeldom or never correct their Horſes, either with whip or ſpur; but careſs and reaſon with them, as animals which they perceive to be endowed with a large portion of the reaſoning faculty. Hence, in a great meaſure (as has been already obſerved) the ſuperior docility, generoſity, and

affection for man, in the Arabian courſer. Amongſt our northern neighbours, of Tartarian deſcent, the brute creation has found learned and powerful advocates; of the moſt eminent of whom, was John Eriſchen, an Icelandic gentleman, who, about forty years ſince, publiſhed at Copenhagen his Treatiſe "*De Philippia Veterum*;" or, of the Affection of the Ancients for Horſes. I regret never to have enjoyed an opportunity of peruſing this book, which, I am informed, is written in pure and elegant Latin.

Humanity and benevolence to helpleſs beaſts, is (in general) a certain indication of generoſity of ſoul, and of a natural love of juſtice. If it be real, not occaſional or aſſumed, depend, ſuch a ſoul harbours no ſeeds of lurking treachery. But I do not mean that partial kind of charity, which embraces only black cats and robins, becauſe, forſooth, the one wears a coat of a fortunate colour, and the other is a ſacred bird. A pretty conceit truly, that the old Gentleman's colour ſhould be the harbinger of good luck; and that robins, the moſt ſpiteful and quarrelſome of all birds, two of whom are never ſeen upon one buſh, ſhould be entitled to an excluſive and privileged compaſſion: in one ſenſe, perhaps, it may be perfectly right, to ſtyle robin-redbreaſts, God Almighty's choſen dicky-birds; ſince they look upon all the reſt of the feathered tribe as Philiſtines, and entertain

tain an antipathy towards them, perfectly Hebrew. To be genuine, and of catholic use, all principles must be permitted to have their universal effect.

The following verses, which I cut, I know not when, and out of I know not what newspaper, I insert to have the pleasure of telling the author, whoever he be (if chance should direct this book into his hands) that I read the goodness of his heart, in the humanity of his muse.

EPITAPH ON A FAVOURITE HORSE.

Though long untrodden on poetic ground,
On me no Pegasean dust is found;
Your kind assistance, gentle Muses, lend,
To pay this tribute to a parted friend;
Let no rough trotting lines my theme disgrace,
But smoothly canter in harmonious pace.
Sorrell, deceas'd, demands my grateful lay,
The willing Sorrell to his latest day.
Upright he jogg'd through life's mysterious round,
In Temper gentle, Constitution sound.
Stranger to Vice, no guilty Start he knew,
Excell'd by none, and equall'd but by few.
Whether the full portmanteau to sustain,
Or proudly gallop o'er th' extended plain:
To smoke the foremost in th' eager chace,
Or shine unrivall'd in the unequal race;
Sorrell, in each, two grateful Lords obey'd,
Who lov'd him living, and lament him dead.

CHAP. IV.

ON THE HACKNEY AND HUNTER.

I SHALL begin with generals, proceeding to particulars, as they preſent themſelves to my recollection; but rather ſtudying comprehenſion and uſe, than the graces of method and arrangement.

Time, which is continually changing all things, has, in courſe, induced various alterations in the nomenclature of the ſtable. Horſes, for the different purpoſes of the ſaddle, were in former days, termed NAGS, AMBLERS, PACERS, STIRRERS, TROTTING-HORSES, HOBBIES, GREAT-HORSES, or horſes for the BUFF-SADDLE (for war) HUNTING-HORSES, COURSERS, RACE-HORSES.

The appellatives, whether ſynonymous or diſtinctive, in preſent equeſtrian uſe among us, are ROAD-HORSES, RIDING-HORSES, SADDLE-HORSES, NAGS, CHAPMENS HORSES, HACKS, HACKNEYS, LADIES HORSES, or PADS, HUNTERS, RUNNING-HORSES, RACERS, RACE-HORSES, GALLOPERS, MANAGED-HORSES, CHARGERS, TROOP-HORSES, POST-HACKS, or POST-HORSES, TROTTERS, CANTERING HACKS, or CANTERERS, horſes which CARRY DOUBLE, GALLOWAYS, and PONIES.

CHAPMENS Horſes, or common road-hacks, are of the ſtrong and ſerviceable kind, having

little

little or no racing-blood, and calculated for thoſe ſervices in which much ſpeed is not required. HACK, or HACKNEY, is the general term for a road-horſe, and by no means conveys any ſenſe of inferiority, or refers excluſively to horſes let out for hire. By trotters, we do not underſtand now, as formerly, horſes which have been merely accuſtomed to that pace, but ſuch as excel at it, in reſpect of ſpeed; a ſimilar obſervation holds, reſpecting canterers, but it uſually refers to their powers of continuance. Gallopers mean race-horſes. The terms galloway and poney, refer ſolely to height. All under thirteen hands, are denominated ponies; from that height to thirteen three, they are called galloways; at fourteen hands they are deemed ſized horſes. Of foals, the male is called a colt-foal, the female a filly-foal, yearlings, two-year-old, &c.

In the technical phraſeology appropriated to this ſubject, a *bred* horſe is underſtood to be one of the pure racing, or Oriental blood; the degrees of its commixture with the common blood, or breed of this country, are ſignified by the terms, three-parts bred, half-bred, blood-horſes, or having a ſhew of blood.

The characteriſtic ſigns of blood, are fineneſs of ſkin and hair, ſymmetry, and regularity of proportions; length; flatneſs, and depth, particularly in the ſhoulder and girting-place; ſwell of the muſcles, and ſhew of ſubſtance in

the fore-arms and thighs; leanneſs and ſymmetry of the head, large and bright eyes, paſterns ſomewhat longer, and more inclining than common, and deer-like hoofs. Of theſe a horſe will generally partake in proportion to his degree of blood.

Since we acquire ſymmetry, eaſe of motion, ſpeed and continuance, in proportion to the racing blood our hacknies and hunters poſſeſs, it may be demanded, why not make uſe excluſively of full-bred horſes? Oſmer has ſpoken decidedly in their favour. I have heard it affirmed by a ſportſman, that there is the ſame difference of motion between a racer and a common bred horſe, as between a coach and a cart. It is moreover a fact, although it does not lie upon the ſurface, that no other horſes are capable of carrying, with expedition, ſuch heavy weights; and were a thirty ſtone plate to be given, and the diſtance made fifty miles, it would be everlaſtingly won by a thorough-bred horſe. There is only one way in which a bred horſe would be beat at high weights. It would be (to uſe a queer phraſe) by making it a ſtand-ſtill race; in that caſe, I would back a cart-horſe; I think he would beat a racer by hours. Thorough-bred hacks are the moſt docile and quiet, and the leaſt liable to ſhy of all others; they alſo ſweat leſs on a journey.

He who poſſeſſes a thorough-bred hack or hunter,

hunter, ſufficiently ſhort-legged, lively, and active; which bends its knees, and goes well above the ground, and has ſound tough feet; has perhaps obtained every qualification he can wiſh, for the road, except trotting; which he muſt never expect, in any extraordinary degree, in a bred horſe. But Horſes of ſuch a deſcription are not common, becauſe unfit for the turf; and nobody, as yet, has bred racers expreſsly for other purpoſes. The diſadvantage of bred cattle, for the road, or field, are, too great delicacy, rendering them ſuſceptible of harm, from wet and cold; tenderneſs of legs and feet; too great length of leg and thigh, and pliability of ſinew, which gives a more extenſive compaſs to their ſtrokes, than is convenient to the common buſineſs of riding, or even of hunting; their ſtride alſo, natural ſluggiſhneſs, and tender feet, occaſion them to be unſafe goers.

Which then is the moſt proper ſpecies for the road? or rather (ſince it is agreed that blood is abſolutely neceſſary) how much ought a hackney to have? I believe he ought either to be three parts bred, as much as to ſay, one got by a racer, out of a half bred mare, or *vice verſa;* or one which is produced from good-ſhaped hackney ſtock on both ſides, both ſire and dam having ſome blood. I incline to the latter. In theſe mediums you may ſecure ſufficient

delicacy, ſymmetry, ſpeed, and continuance; without any of the diſadvantages attendant upon full blood. The produce of three-parts bred mares and race-horſes (which might be called ſeven-eighths bred, if we wanted a new term) have too generally all the diſadvantages of the latter, without the benefit of their peculiar qualifications.

The ancient prejudice of the ſuperior fitneſs of the land of one Engliſh county above another, for the production of ſaddle-horſes, and the ſuppoſed pre-eminence of Yorkſhire, Northumberland, and Durham, has been of late years fully and completely expoſed The Iſle of Ely, Norfolk, and Suffolk, have for ſome years paſt, bred the beſt hacks, and the faſteſt trotters in England. It follows not, however, from thence, that equally good ſtock may not be bred in any of the other counties, provided they have as good ſtallions and mares, and purſue the buſineſs with as much induſtry. I was laughed at on all ſides, ſome years ago, for referring the whole matter to cuſtom, plenty of land, and convenience; and for aſſerting, that horſe-breeding might be carried on elſewhere, with equal or even ſuperior advantages to thoſe experienced in Yorkſhire. The influence of cuſtom over the human mind is truly wonderful, and beyond all doubt the real cauſe of the tardy progreſs of improvement.

ment. An old farmer, was making bitter complaints of the high price of cart-horſes, and the heavy tax it laid upon huſbandry. I aſked him why he did not breed his own Horſes, ſince they paid ſo well. "Aye, aye," ſaid he, "but you know this is not a breeding county." The good man, rented fifteen hundred acres of land, full half of which was fit for little elſe but paſturing of cattle.

Even Mr. Marſhall, before quoted, although he has made many very judicious obſervations, relative to Horſes, has not been, or rather was not, at the time of writing his Rural Oeconomy of Yorkſhire, able to ſteer clear of the contagious influence of eſtabliſhed prejudice; doubtleſs becauſe it related to a ſubject, upon which he had not beſtowed a thorough examination. He obſerves; "In Norfolk, the breeding of ſaddle-horſes has been repeatedly attempted without ſucceſs. Yorkſhire ſtallions have been, and ſtill are, ſent into Norfolk in the covering ſeaſon. The *foals* may be handſome, but they loſe their form as they grow up. On the contrary, in Yorkſhire, let the foal which is dropped be ever ſo unpromiſing, it will, if any true blood circulate in its veins, acquire faſhion, ſtrength, and activity, with its growth." He ſeems to refer theſe advantages to "the influence of climature on the conſtitution;" and adds, that no man has yet been able

to

to breed Arabian horſes in England; Engliſh horſes in France, or Germany; nor Yorkſhire horſes in any other diſtrict of England. Only the general principle of this reaſoning appears to be juſt; the application is totally erroneous. There can exiſt no doubt of the favourable influence of genial climature, and rich paſturage. But it remains to be proved, that Yorkſhire has ever excelled all other parts of England, either in thoſe reſpects, or in the ſuperior quality of their Horſes; the reverſe, however, at this time, needs no proof. In the number of Horſes bred, there can be no doubt of the ſuperiority of Yorkſhire, but it appears to me, that the proportion of bad ones, has been full as large in that as in any other county. The Yorkſhire bred Horſes have long and often been remarked, for their heavy heads, round, gummy legs, and general want of ſymmetry. Theſe defects were ever viſible enough, in many of the long, heavy, lumbering, half-bred ſtallions of that county. It is highly probable, that the ill ſucceſs, with which, according to Mr. Marſhall's account, the early attempts of the Norfolk breeders was attended, may have been occaſioned, among other diſadvantages to which new undertakings are ever liable, by the very circumſtances of their introducing Yorkſhire ſtock. Their own native ſtock was in all reſpects preferable; from which, aſſiſted by the racing

racing breed, they with their neighbour county Suffolk, have ſupplied the metropolis of late years with ſaddle-horſes of ſuperior form and eſtimation to thoſe of Yorkſhire.

The reaſonings of this excellent author, owing merely to the cauſe already hinted, are not a whit more concluſive, on the ſubject of race-horſes; of which more in its place.

St. Bel alſo, aſks very gravely for a ſolution of the difficulty, why Suffolk has a peculiar breed of horſes, and why they cannot be bred elſewhere? Experience teaches there is no difficulty at all in the caſe. Any other county having made choice of, and ſet off originally with that peculiar ſpecies (there lies the jet of the buſineſs, I believe) would have all along produced much ſuch another breed, varying in a trifling degree, from local circumſtances. I know of no county in England, in which I would not pledge myſelf to produce a race of Suffolk horſes, ſo original in all reſpects, as to defy the penetration of the beſt jockies of that county. But it muſt be effected, by a more perfect method, than that which I have known practiſed by perſons reſident in ſome of thoſe, which are ſaid not to be breeding counties. They have been deſirous of breeding the large black cart horſes, but after repeated trials, have relinquiſhed it, from an alledged impoſſibility of bringing them up to the required ſize; and yet their graſs land has

has been equal, or ſuperior in goodneſs, to that of the native ſoil of theſe famous cattle. On enquiry, I always found, that they indeed ſent their mare to a thorough-bred Horſe of the ſpecies in requeſt, but that ſhe herſelf was ſure to be one of the common ſtock of their own county. I have known more than one perſon attempt to breed racers upon the ſame plan, and with equal ſucceſs.

Major Jardine, in his entertaining and inſtructive letters from Barbary, Spain, &c. obſerves, very juſtly, that the world ſeems to be divided, for men, as well as cattle, into breeding and feeding countries; the determinations however, to either, I think uſually depend upon accidental circumſtances.

The natural ſuperiority of one Engliſh county over another, as to the point in queſtion, has always been over-rated. Some local diſtinctions, no doubt, muſt exiſt; for inſtance, the hardy mountaineers of Wales and Scotland, excel in ſtrength of conſtitution, ability to carry weight, and toughneſs of feet; but are deficient in ſize, figure, and ſpeed.

I have obſerved, upon the little attention, merited by the colour of Horſes, with reference to their good or bad qualities. In ſome reſpects, it may intereſt nice and curious people, who are more ſolicitous about external appearance, than great and uſeful qualifications. Thus,

Thus, greys and browns, ſpot and ſtain very much, with the dirt and ſweat, and are made dry and clean with great difficulty; the ſtains remaining longer upon them, than on other colours. Light greys, nutmeg-coloured horſes, and red roans, if well-bred, perhaps exhibit that ſymmetry to the beſt advantage, which is the concomitant of high-racing blood. The latter never fail to remind ſportſmen of the old ſchool, of the famous Sedbury, ſaid to have been the juſteſt proportioned horſe ever bred in England; on this head an exception muſt be made in reſpect to the legs and hoofs of Horſes, which conſtant experience has ſhewn to be beſt, when of a dark colour.

For their temperaments, both mental and corporeal, the ſtricteſt analogy may be found in the human ſpecies. We obſerve among Horſes, the hot, irritable, and weak; the cold, phlegmatic, ſlow, and durable; with all the various intermediate gradations. It can be only by way of refreſhing the memory of his readers, when an author preſumes to counſel them, to make choice of a medium.

Hot horſes are generally ſpeedy and ſafe goers, pleaſant to ride, the beſt flying leapers, and their legs ſtand clean and dry, in the ſtable; but ſhort and eaſy taſks, of all kinds, ſuit them beſt; they are unfit to carry heavy weights, and if they feed well when they play, they

they are ſure to loſe their appetite in work. It muſt be noted, nevertheleſs, that there is a ſpecies of this genus, which may be ſtyled, *reſolute horſes;* theſe, notwithſtanding their heat and choler, will endure to the very laſt, and in the hands of thoſe who have ſkill and ability ſufficient to manage them, will beat all other horſes. Of this ſpecies, preciſely, was the celebrated Eclipſe.

It is only ringing the changes, to particularize the incidental qualities of the cold, phlegmatic, and dull; they are, among a variety of diſorders, particularly liable to ſwelled legs, greaſe, and diſeaſes of the eyes, beſides being ſlow, and liable to fall. There is ſtill a variety, partaking of the phlegm, and, in ſome degree, of the inconveniences of the laſt-mentioned, which have ſtrong conſtitutions, feed well, and are fit for a long day, and conſtant work; whoſe want of ſpeed is compenſated by their powers of duration; in a word, ſtout horſes. Of the extremes; the ſlow, and ſtout horſe, is certainly of more value than the hot, uncertain, and ſpeedy one, in all ſituations, but upon the turf.

The tempers of Horſes, like thoſe of their maſters, are various, endowed with a greater or leſs proportion of intelligence, ſagacity, and feeling; and it is but too often, the beaſt evinces the greater degree of rationality. Their

diſpoſitions

diſpoſitions admit, conveniently enough, of the following claſſification; the docile and generous, the ſtupid and unnoticing, and the perverſe and rebellious. In all theſe, the more they are treated with reaſon, temper, and compaſſion, the more they conduce to the eaſe, the profit, and contentment of man; and this, I am convinced by experience, will be acknowledged by none more readily than by thoſe, who, having been accuſtomed to the contrary, will vouchſafe to make fair trial of ſuch methods. As to the firſt, or the docile and generous, it is inconceivable to thoſe who have not made the pleaſing eſſay, to what a degree of perfection their faculties may be brought, by rational and conciliating uſage. In a very ſhort time, correction becomes perfectly uſeleſs, and the whip and ſpur, the mere harmleſs inſtruments of your direction. The ſound of his maſter's voice, is at once loved, feared, and obeyed, by a generous, and well-managed Horſe. Inſtead of a reluctant and treacherous ſlave, you have obtained an humble, and faithful friend, a willing ſharer in your toils, and in your pleaſures; even an agreeable companion, who, although he cannot converſe, underſtands you well; who takes every hint, every indication, from your hand or voice, in an inſtant; and plainly ſhews a pride and pleaſure in obedience, whether it be to conſtrain himſelf for your eaſe, or to lay out the whole of his powers, even unto death, for

for your ſervice. While ſuch advantages are practicable, through the eaſy and pleaſing mean of humanity, who would take the pains to be a tyrant?

It is well known that ſome Horſes, although rather ill-natured to their own ſpecies (for which it is difficult to aſſign a reaſon) are exceedingly attached to the human, and will play with their keepers, with as much apparent delight, as ſpaniels; but horſe-play is proverbially dangerous, and I have thence witneſſed ſeveral fatal accidents.

The ſecond claſs, or the ſtupid and unnoticing, it is obvious, can never be mended by harſh, and cruel uſage. It can only ſerve to increaſe the natural torpor of their diſpoſition, and render their bodies inſenſible and callous; in fact, to leſſen their uſe, and increaſe their owner's trouble. A poſt-boy would ſay to me, "Ah, maſter, your fine reaſons would never bring my horſes through their ſtage." Theſe practical ſages are, however, not always right. It ſeems to me, at leaſt plauſible, that if they did not deaden their horſes feelings, by a premature, and too free uſe of the whip and ſpur, they would ſave their arms and legs much labour, and their maſters a great deal of horſe-fleſh.

The perverſe and rebellious, or vicious horſes, are of two kinds, thoſe which are ſo from natural prediſpoſition, and ſuch as are rendered

rendered reſtiff, or vicious, from inſufficient breaking, or acquired habits. The firſt is ever a loſt caſe, whatever the moſt ſkilful *domitor equorum* may pretend to the contrary; and in the ſecond, the cure is but uncertain at beſt, which will be allowed, by all thoſe, who have conſidered the mighty power of habit, even among us two-legged animals, who vaunt ſo highly of the ſtrength of our reaſoning faculties. The diſciples of Locke will deny the exiſtence of innate qualities, ſuch as I have ſuppoſed. They ſhould, I think, furniſh ſome new hypotheſis, on which to account for the following facts, the truth of which will be allowed, by all who have had much experience in Horſes. Two colts, of like age, ſhall be broke at the ſame time, by perſons of equal ſkill, or by the ſame perſon. They ſhall be treated preciſely in the ſame manner, in all reſpects; and yet the one ſhall be tamed to obedience, with only the common difficulties, and remain perfectly quiet; whilſt the other, even if rendered ſomewhat tame at firſt, ſhall always obey with reluctance, and continue ſelf-willed and reſtiff all his life. Reſtiveneſs, and various other qualities, bad or good, are alſo known to be ſometimes hereditary, and to run through many generations. Do not theſe natural tendencies, (granting their exiſtence) either in man, or beaſt, ariſe from the accidental variation of ſpecific quantity in

the elements which compoſe the animal maſs, or compound; from its peculiar ſtructure, and organization?

It is impoſſible, by any mode of calculation, which includes the probable riſks, to attach the value of a ſingle penny to the living carcaſe of a determined reſtiff, or vicious horſe; and it is the intereſt of every unfortunate proprietor of ſuch an one, to knock him on the head, in preference to being obliged to keep, and uſe him. The conqueſt gained over his will, is always temporary and uncertain; in a ſingle moment, more than the worth of his whole life of ſervices is kicked down, and perhaps ſome melancholy accident induced. Many daſhing young blades, I know, are fond of exhibiting their proweſs, and their ſkill, upon theſe intractable animals; but I really think it a pity, that ſuch as have any brains to loſe, ſhould riſk a fracture, in ſo unintereſting and contemptible a buſineſs. In theſe caſes, chance often throws them into ſituations, in which neither their ſtrength, nor courage, can be of much uſe to them. The laſt accident of this ſort, I particularly noticed, happened to a man, who had both his thighs broken, by his horſe taking it into his head, to go down with him into the area of an houſe, near Leiceſter Fields.

It is laughable to ſee a man patting and cheruping a reſtiff horſe, and the ſubtle animal ſucking

ſucking up his wind, turning his eyes, and leering, as if to ſhew the contempt he entertains for his rider. In a confirmed caſe, mild methods rather do harm, even if they have a temporary ſucceſs; it is only putting off the evil occaſion, which the enemy will watch, in order to obtain an advantage. An abſolute conqueſt, on every contention, muſt be obtained over his will, if poſſible; to which nothing will be ſo conducive, as the repeated, and forcible ſtrokes of a good pair of ſpurs, and the vigorous application of the beſt end of your ſhelala to his mouth, legs, and the muſcular part of his thighs. When the defect of obedience has ariſen merely from improper treatment, common ſenſe will naturally preſcribe mildneſs and patience, mixed with proper degrees of ſeverity.

But there are certain kinds of vicious Horſes (rendered ſo by tricks, originally taught them, and ſubſequent cruel uſage) of which it is neceſſary that I ſpeak particularly, for humanity ſake, as they are moſt truly deſerving of commiſeration. Theſe are, *biters and kickers*, which no ſtranger can approach with ſafety, and of which every man ought to be aware, who attends a repoſitory, or fair. Nothing can more forcibly exemplify the wonderful power of habit, than the actions of theſe wretched and irritable creatures; for it is clearly evident, they are acted upon by an involuntary impulſe,

which no desire of their own, or dread of the most severe punishment, can enable them to counteract, when seized with the fit. It is, perhaps, a species of madness. I have known one of each kind, kept more than a twelvemonth, merely by way of making the experiment, whether it were possible to cure them. The greatest severity, instead of breaking their spirits, served only to enrage, and render them worse; nor had kind usage any material effect towards their cure. They were both mares, and most excellent workers. What is very singular, in the biter, although she was so savage in the stable, that besides a number of inferior accidents, she tore out the entrails of a boy, she yet never discovered the least inclination to bite out of doors, in any situation whatever.

The wanton cruelty which is exercised upon these creatures, renders them infinitely more dangerous; for, being accustomed to look upon all mankind as their enemies and torturers, they always stand prepared for offence; and men, who transgress in that way, would do well to consider what accident they may be preparing for some innocent person. I speak from the recollection of having seen a kicker, at a certain repository, which one of the attendants took a great pleasure in exhibiting to a groupe of idle fellows. It was a mare, and these barbarians amused themselves by thrusting sticks into

into her burden and fundament, and whipping her in a moſt cruel manner. The fooliſh practice of the boys in the running ſtables, of teaching their horſes to kick, is alſo well known; I cannot tell whether it prevails, at preſent, in the degree it formerly did; but I have often wondered it did not attract the attention of the proprietors of thoſe horſes, probable, as it was, to be attended with ſuch ſerious miſchiefs. Many years ago, I had occaſion to accompany a friend to ſee a horſe, called King Priam. It appeared, the horſe had learned his leſſon perfectly, for the inſtant we ſtood behind him, he ſaluted us with both his heels, which very fortunately bruſhed my friend's hat off—one half-inch farther, and he had never wanted another hunter. There are many, no doubt, who will ridicule theſe obſervations; but how patiently would I bear their mirth, could I be certain that only one perſon were benefited by my cautions, or one ſingle animal more humanely treated.

If there be any ſafe method of approaching vicious animals, it is to warn them with a ſomewhat loud and ſevere voice, but to avoid all appearance of offence.

Since habits are retained with ſuch invincible obſtinacy by Horſes, it is ſurely of the utmoſt importance to inculcate good ones very early, and to ſtifle evil ones in the birth. I have

known ſome Horſes take it into their heads, that they never ought to paſs pigs led in ſtrings, tilted waggons, or windmills, and which they never could be prevailed upon to do, by fair means, to the end of their lives; except, indeed, when they were ſick, in which caſe, Horſes ſeldom or never ſhy. It is *a miſtaken notion* to ſuppoſe, that Horſes always ſhy from fear; it is frequently the mere conſequence of a ſpecies of affectation, of a briſk flow of ſpirits, and a ſenſe of being above their work; and it is a good joke, to ſee what a wonderful deal of trouble ſome of our equeſtrians give themſelves, to urge their horſe, either by force or ſoothing, to approach the dreadful object, which, in good truth, the frolic being nearly over, he fears or regards, juſt as little as themſelves. Thus certain gallants have a fine opportunity of ſhewing their courage, when their faſtidious and delicate ladies affect to be frightened. Correction muſt be uſed, with a very ſparing hand, to ſhy and ſkittiſh Horſes, and paſſion ought ever, in ſuch caſes, to be ſuppreſſed. The rider ſhould be prepared, without ſuffering his horſe to perceive either preparation, or ſolicitude, and ought rather to ſlacken the reins. If correction, and urging forward, be abſolutely neceſſary, it ought to be adminiſtered with the ſpur ſolely, aided by the calf of the leg, knee, and bridle: if you whip a horſe for ſhying, you incur

incur the risk of driving him to the everlasting habit of flying out of the road; a charming practice, in dark nights, and dangerous ways.

As for the size of Horses, perhaps sixteen hands ought to be the extreme, for whatever purpose, either of saddle or draught. I believe, on the strength of my own experience, and what I more respect, the opinions of men who have had the longest and greatest practice, that all possible advantages may be concentred within that compass, and numberless disadvantages resulting from over-size, avoided. It has been said, that "a great, good horse, will beat a little one;" and there is no doubt, but where the goodness, in all points, is equal, the largest must be the best; but we generally find, in all animals, that as they advance beyond the usual standard, they lose in symmetry, in proportion as they gain in bulk. It is rare to see a man, of six feet six, well shaped. Among Horses, perhaps, the smallest size, or ponies, are, upon the average, of the truest make. The Latins say, *Ineſt ſua gratia parvis*—what is little, is pretty.

A hunter, or charger, should be between fifteen hands, and fifteen three. It is obvious, that in the field, low Horses can never clear their leaps so well, or carry a man so gallantly over the country, as those of a commanding size. The most advantageous height of a hack, is between fourteen and fifteen hands one inch. A lady's horse, either for road, or field, should never exceed

fifteen. The convenience of ponies and galloways, for the ſummer ſeaſon, and their inconvenience, in deep roads and dirty weather, are in the way of every body's obſervation.

It is a truth, like numberleſs others, much better known than practiſed, that Horſes ſhould never be put to ſevere labour whilſt young. Our doing ſo much violence to their ſtrength, in this country, whilſt their ſinews are yet too flexible and tender, and have not acquired due ſubſtance and tenſity, is the occaſion of their growing old ſo ſoon, and becoming, at ſuch a premature period of their lives, totally unfit for any, but the loweſt drudgery. We have had ſome inſtances of Horſes reaching forty years of age, but thirty ſeems to be, in general, their lateſt period; and it may be compared to the human date of three-ſcore and ten. As man is in the flower of his ſtrength, from thirty-five to forty years of age; by a parity of reaſoning, our Horſes would be in their higheſt ſtate of perfection, for ſtrength, toughneſs, vigour, and expertneſs at their buſineſs, from ten to fifteen, were we honeſt and humane enough, to allow them the fair chances of exiſtence. That ſuch theory will not treacherouſly abandon us in practice, as is too often the caſe, I have reaſon to be convinced, from ſome pleaſing experiments of my own, and from the obſervation of thoſe of other people. What a happy plan,

where

where we can make humanity, and intereſt, coincide—but do they not always coincide? What a ſaving to individuals, and the country at large, to double almoſt the period of ſervice in that vaſt number of our Horſes, which are now prematurely torn to pieces, and deſtroyed. I ſhall embrace every opportunity which preſents, in the courſe of this work, to point out the means moſt conducive to this deſirable end.

Horſes, for ſlow-draft (the leaſt injurious of all their labour) may be put to gentle work, in careful hands, even at two years old, without ſuſtaining any injury; and it is the cuſtom of the country: but great care ought to be taken, never to put them upon long and heavy jobs, or ſubject them to heats and colds, and piercing winds; and, in particular, not to ſtrain them at dead pulls; for amongſt an infinity of accidents, to which, in that green age, they are liable, hurts in the loins are to be apprehended, from which they never after recover. Every body will tell you, that road-horſes and hunters ſhould not be worked until five years old; and it is moſt true: the latter, indeed, ought not to endure many ſevere runs, the firſt ſeaſon. But it is not enough, that young Horſes are not worked hard; that is to ſay, ridden faſt, or long journeys; for whatever bone they may have, no high weight ought to come upon their backs, until they have attained, at leaſt, five

years

years growth. From the improvident cuſtom of over-weighting them too early, even if they are ridden ſlow, ariſe windgals, ſplents, ſpavins, weakneſs of the joints, and that common tribe of defects, which are the conſequence of over-ſtretched ligaments.

The Engliſh have been ridiculed by foreigners, for "making curtails," both upon their kings and their Horſes. As to thoſe made upon the latter, I think there can be no doubt of the utility. Long tails, for which ſome people are ſuch warm advocates, ſetting aſide the incommodity to the rider, of being fanned by them, dirty or clean, do not in their appearance convey that idea of expedition upon which our affections are ſo bent in this country; buckled up, they to be ſure have the air *militair*, but do not look ſportſman-like, which is our mark. A horſe will carry even a better full tail (a long one I mean) for having been docked; and it is an old opinion, which carries a ſhew of reaſon with it, that by abridging the tails, you ſtrengthen the loins of Horſes. As what I have to ſay upon the tails of Horſes, is of a general nature, I may as well ſay it in this place, and have done with it. It has ever been my favourite ſtudy (when leiſure was permitted me) to endeavour by all feaſible means, to leſſen the miſeries of animals, and it is true, this principle has often forced me to

turn

turn executioner. I had heard of many accidents, ſome of them fatal, from Horſes being docked at too late a period, and by bungling blackſmiths; and indeed I had ſeen ſeveral operations of the kind, which made me ſick. It occurred to me, that colts ought to be docked early, whilſt the tail is tender and griſley; which operation I ever afterwards performed, upon my own, myſelf, with a good ſharp kitchen knife, with all poſſible ſucceſs, and which I wiſh to recommend as a general cuſtom. The two laſt I docked, were, one about three months, the other about three weeks old; the one got by a cart, the other by a bred horſe. Theſe colts were perfectly tame and handy (a ſtate in which I always chuſe to have them) and whilſt eating a few carrots, they ſuffered me to tie their hair up *ſecundum artem*, and to make the ſtroke, which curtailed them in an inſtant; and with ſo little pain, that they ſcarce left their carrots. The uſual quantity taken off, agrees in length with the width of a man's hand; but perhaps it ought to be rather more from the conſideration of its being done ſo early. The bred colt was ſo indifferent about the matter, that he ſuffered me, about half an hour afterwards, to lay hold of his tail again, and make a ligature to ſtop the blood. If a flux of blood be not deſired, a ligature may be made, previous to the operation;

ration ; but in caſe of plethora, dullneſs, or heavineſs about the head and eyes, it may be preſumed that bleeding will benefit the colt, and the wound may be intirely neglected. If any application be thought neceſſary, nothing is ſo proper as French brandy. No twitching, trammelling, fearing with hot irons, nor any of the barbarous Vulcanian apparatus, is here required; and what will weigh more than all the reſt, with certain of my readers—no farrier's bill.

Of nicking, I ſhall ſay but little; in truth if nobody were more attached to it than I am, the art would ſoon be loſt, from diſuſe. At preſent, I muſt allow, we ſet Horſes tails in a more natural form, than ſome years back, when it was the cuſtom to cock them bolt upright, in a moſt burleſque, and prepoſterous manner, and a young horſe, with his blazing meteor diſplayed *a poſteriore*, looked juſt as naturally and in character, as a young fellow with his head enveloped in the curls of an enormous perriwig. My prejudice in favour of every thing appertaining to the turf, may perhaps warp my judgment; but I am all for broom or racing tails, ſuch as are "cut ſquare by the Ruſſian ſtandard;" theſe, I think, are becoming and natural to all ſorts and ſizes of Horſes, but more particularly at this time, now the ſhew of blood is ſo univerſal. As to the

art

art of nicking; every dealer or farrier can perform it. Bartlet's ſuppoſed improvement, I underſtand, did not ſucceed. I ſpeak not from my own knowledge.

I have alſo cropped yearlings. It is apparent, in that time, or at any rate, at two years old, whether from the over-ſize, ill-ſhape, or poſition of the ears, it will be ever neceſſary to crop the nag; and if ſo, there is an obvious convenience in having it done early, and before he comes into work; and I have never found that the after-growth of the ear, ſpoiled the crop. There is one diſadvantage in this buſineſs, which however ſome people will think an advantage. It furniſhes an opportunity of deception. One of the colts mentioned above, I ſold to a dealer at two years old; being cropped and docked, and neither his ears nor tail bearing the leaſt mark of recent operation, he in one ſingle day more reached four years of age; and was actually ſold at Wincheſter fair, as a four year old.

The practice of caſtrating Horſes, ſo univerſal in this country, is no doubt founded upon the moſt rational experience of its uſe and propriety; viewing it even in the light of humanity, it is preferable. We do not find that inferiority in geldings for any ſervices, which theoretical reaſoning upon the matter might lead us to ſuppoſe. The difference between the

the ſexes, I judge to be, that mares are neither able to carry or draw ſuch heavy weights as Horſes, or geldings; and that Horſes have the ſuperiority in thoſe two reſpects.

The chief diſadvantage of mares, is their faintneſs, and loſs of appetite, during their horſing time; continuing, perhaps, two or three days, at ſeveral intervals in the ſpring; but this is, in truth, of ſo ſmall import, that thouſands of people who work mares, perceive nothing at all of the matter; and this trifling inconvenience is infinitely overbalanced by the conſideration, that if an accident ſhould happen to render your mare totally unfit for labour, ſhe may ſtill produce you a ſubſtitute. Mr. Marſhall has recommended ſpaying mares very ſtrongly, which he ſuppoſes a new idea: but ſuch does not appear to be the caſe, as I have ſeen an advertiſement, ſixty or ſeventy years old, of graſs for ſpayed mares. There can be no doubt but mares might be cut with equal ſafety as heifers; but, I conceive, by no means with equal, or indeed any probable advantage. We have all the reaſon in the world to be ſatisfied with the labours of our mares unſpayed; now ſhould an accident happen to a ſpayed mare, we could not eat her, as we could a heifer.

For many years paſt, the people of this country, have wiſely adhered to the natural

PACES

PACES of the Horſe, which are WALK, TROT, CANTER and GALLOP. The CANTER is a natural pace (although many Horſes require to be taught) as is obvious, from colts of a few weeks old performing it in a handſome manner. In former days, when factitious principles of all kinds were in vogue, and were held ſo indiſpenſible; and when the ſtudies of men ſeemed to be directed to an inverſion of the order of nature, in ſo many reſpects; they did not forget to ſupplant her in the motions of their Horſes, by forcing them into artificial paces. Thus Markham, and the old writers, deſcribe *pacing* and *racking*, which they took the pains to teach their Horſes by cruel and dangerous methods. Theſe motions were a kind of mixture, or confuſion of the natural paces, as may be conceived from the mode in which they were taught, namely, by forcing the Horſes to go with their legs tied. Racking, it ſeems, was that irregular run, between a trot and a gallop, which we often at this time obſerve a horſe to fall into, when badly ridden, and of which many Horſes acquire the habit. Pacing was not entirely out of vogue in Bracken's days, and I have known one pacing-horſe, within my own memory, they called him a natural-padder; but his padding ſeemed to me to proceed either from ſome defect, or from bad riding.

I ſhall

I ſhall defer awhile ſpeaking farther of the paces, and proceed to the proper ſhape and qualifications of ſaddle-horſes. And firſt, with reſpect to beauty in Horſes; ſtrictly ſpeaking, it is the neceſſary reſult of ſymmetry, and exact proportions; but nevertheleſs, many thorough-ſhaped Horſes are not accounted handſome; and more, which have a beautiful and gallant appearance, are far enough from being thoroughly well made. This requires no explanation. In this country, where ſpeed is the firſt object, provided a horſe be well made in the cardinal points (if I may be permitted that expreſſion) or thoſe parts moſt immediately contributory to action, beauty is taken for granted, by the knowing ones. Has he a large head? Well, he carries it himſelf; the queſtion is, does he carry it faſt, and in a good place? Is he a ragged hipped one? Never mind, he is well filleted. — Gooſe-rumped? What o'that, he riſes well before, and is deep in the girt.— There is, however, a very erroneous notion, which has been long current, but, moſt aſſuredly, is not ſterling. It is ſaid, that "Horſes of all ſhapes and makes, may be goers." This veriſimilitude has taken its riſe, from Horſes of rough and unpleaſing appearances, but in reality, poſſeſſing conſiderable extent in the moſt material parts, being often endowed with great powers of action. I have heard, it was the

ſaying

ſaying of old Frampton, or old Bracken, or ſome other great judge, that "Horſes always go with their ſhoulders." In truth, no horſe with a ſmall, fleet, upright ſhoulder, was ever a goer. Goodneſs depends ſo far upon ſhape, that whenever you have obtained hack, hunter, or racer, right in the material points, you are ſure of ſome qualification above the common run; you have got either extraordinary ſpeed, or great powers of continuance; which will, again, materially depend upon animal temperament. The material points are, a deep and oblique ſhoulder, length, width in the quarters, and free courſe for the wind.

Flatneſs, and depth, are the baſis, or principle of ſpeed; but to produce ſtrength, goodneſs, and beauty, ſubſtance is neceſſary. So to ſpeak, rotundity, ſwelling over a deep and flat ground, forms the true ſhape of a nag; this is moſt apparent in the counter ſhoulder, and deep oval quarter.

A hack, or hunter, ought to be ſhaped, in all points, exactly like a race-horſe, bating ſomewhat of his length; the abatement for the hunter, it is obvious, need not be ſo conſiderable.

As to the DEFECTS of Horſes, and PARTS MOST LIABLE TO DEFECT, here follows a catalogue of the principal; which a man ought to have in his mind's eye, whilſt about to make

a purchaſe; more particularly, if unattended with warranty: viz.

HEAD ILL SET ON, OR TOO LONG, EYES, AGE, WOLVE'S TEETH, BLADDERS IN THE MOUTH, GIGS, GLANDERS, JOGGED UNDER THE JAW, HIDE-BOUND, BROKEN WIND, CRIB-BITER OR TICKER, RUN-A-WAY, RESTIFF, VICIOUS, NECK-REVERSED, OR COCK-THROPPELED, EWE OR DEER-NECKED, SHOULDER STRAIGHT AND HEAVY, CHEST NARROW OR WIDE, HIGH ON THE LEG, BROKEN KNEES, ROUND LEGS, AND GREASE, WINDGALLS, SINEWS DOWN, SPLENT, OSLET, SPEEDY CUT, KNOCK, MALLENDERS, HURTS IN THE JOINTS, TOES TURNED OUT OR IN, FEET SOFT OR HARD, LARGE, SMALL, OR DEEP, QUITTER, FALSE QUARTERS, RINGBONE, SANDCRACK, GROGGY, FOUNDER, THRUSHES, CORNS, HIGH-GOER, DAISEY-CUTTER, FORE-LOW, SHALLOW GIRTH, HOLLOW-BACKED, BREAM-BACKED, LONG-BACKED, BROKEN-BACKED OR MEGRIM, LIGHT CARCASE, BURSTEN, RAGGED-HIPPED, DROOP-ARSED, DUTCH OR ROUND BUTTOCKS, HIPSHOT, STIFFLED, LAME IN WHIRLBONE, SPAVINS, BONE AND BOG, CURB, THOROUGHPIN, CAPPED HOCKS, OR HOUGH-BONEY, SALLENDERS, SICKLE-HAMMED, CUT BEHIND, HAMMER AND PINCHERS, OR OVER-REACH, WRONG-END FIRST, STRINGHALT.

A horſe

A horſe may be good with a large head, provided it ſhews ſymmetry, is joined to the neck with a curve, or is wide enough in the upper part of the jaw-bones, to admit of being pulled in, without impeding reſpiration; otherwiſe, a heavy, fat head, forebodes dulneſs and diſtemper, particularly of the eyes. A long head occaſions the horſe to bear heavy upon the hand (however good his mouth may be) as ſoon as his flow of ſpirits is over. A head too ſhort (as St. Bel obſerves) detracts from the equipoiſe of the body; it certainly detracts from the idea of proportion, as well as a too long one; and without alledging any particular inconveniences belonging to it, I think we ſeldom ſee a capital horſe with a very ſhort head.

The EYE ſhould be viewed in a good light, or rather in the ſun-ſhine, the examiner ſtanding in the ſhade. It ought to be bright and tranſparent, as it were, to the bottom, and free from haze, dulneſs, or cloud. The dull, or coal-black eye, or that encircled with a blue cloud, are precarious. As to external conformation, the eye ſhould be ſomewhat prominent, without being too full and large; the large glaſſy eye, is always ſuſpicious; as is alſo the ſmall pig-eye. Thick, moiſt eye-lids denote a flux of humours. It is eaſy to diſtinguiſh external accidents, of the probable danger of which, it appertains to experience to determine.

It is ſaid, Roman-noſed Horſes are generally ſtout and hardy. The term *ſtout*, in equeſtrian language, applies invariably to the courage, not the ſubſtance of the horſe.

The MOUTH, to be perfect, ought to contain the bit handſomely, and well; and to be of ſuch juſt temper, as to be able to bear conſiderable preſſure with the ſnaffle, and yet be ſenſible of the leaſt directing motion of the rider's hand: alſo, to be free of wolves teeth, namely, irregular ones, which may cut the tongue, gums, or inſide of the lips, in maſtication; of gigs and bladders, which get between the teeth; and the teeth themſelves, untouched by art. I once purchaſed a mare, in very low condition, which did not amend, although ſhe did, or indeed was able to do, ſcarce any work. She ate little, particularly of hay, which ſhe was obſerved to take into her mouth, and drop out again, without being able to chew it. On a nearer inſpection, it appeared, all her teeth had been filed down; and there is no doubt, but the miſerable creature ſoon ſunk under her work, for want of due ſuſtenance. It was with regret, but I was obliged to part with her.

A diſcharge from the noſtrils, even if it be ſomewhat thick, may be nothing more than a cold; but if it be attended with a ſwelling of the glands, under the throat, it indicates a diſeaſe of ſome ſtanding, of which the conſequence may

may be both trouble and danger. As to the Glanders, granting the diſcharge to have been ſuppreſſed by art, the diſeaſe is indicated by an over quantity of foam in the mouth, by ſwelling of the glands, and by the deadneſs of the hair, which will come off with the ſlighteſt pull of the fingers.

Broken Wind is diſcovered by the quick and irregular heaving of the flanks, and a more than ordinary dilatation of the noſtrils; ſometimes alſo, by a conſumptive appearance of the body. But the uſual method of trying the ſoundneſs of a horſe's wind, is, to cough him; which is performed by preſſing the upper part of the wind-pipe, with the finger and thumb. The ſtrong, clear, and full tone of the cough, prove his wind to be ſound; if, on the contrary, the note be ſhort, whiſtling, and huſky, the horſe is aſthmatic, and unſound. Horſes labouring under the worſt ſtage of this diſeaſe, are ſtyled, in the language of the repoſitory, Roarers, from the noiſe they make in work, of very little of which they are capable. Broken-winded mares are generally barren, although I have heard of one, which bred a whole team of horſes, after ſhe became aſthmatic. Some penſive and thick-winded horſes, are, of all others, the ſtrongeſt, and moſt thorough-winded. They catch their wind with difficulty at firſt; but it

comes more free and clear, as their action increaſes.

EWE, or DEER-NECKED Horſes, have frequently fine ſhoulders, and are faſt goers; and when the neck does not belly out too much, and the head is well ſet on, and the jaw-bones wide, they may be made to ride light in hand, and handſomely: but if they are much cock-throppled, and the head is at the ſame time ſet on abruptly, they muſt always bear heavy on the hand. In this caſe, art affords no remedy; and it is only tormenting the horſe fruitleſsly, to attempt it: when you bear, with great force, upon the martingale, you choke him. Let it be obſerved, that the need of a martingale, detracts conſiderably from the worth of a horſe. I ſhould conceive, at leaſt, five pounds in twenty. There is a defective form, which I have often ſeen, but cannot well deſcribe, called by the French, a falſe, or hatchet neck; it is thin, and ſtraight along the throat, having a cavity between the top of the ſhoulder and the withers. Thin, looſe, and ſwivel-necked horſes, carry their heads up in the air, particularly if ſhort-headed, or tender-mouthed. When a martingale is uſed to palliate a natural defect, the bits, and curb, ought ever to be of the mildeſt. Long, rain-bow necks, are more for beauty, and ornament, than real ſervice. They ſeldom belong to capital goers. It is eaſy to conceive,

conceive, that a long and bulky neck, muſt encumber, and retard progreſſion, by deſtroying the equipoiſe of the machine; alſo, that with a ſhorter neck, the horſe has a leſs diſtance to fetch his wind.

The form and ſize of the SHOULDER, is obviouſly a point of the firſt importance. St. Bel, ſpeaking of the mechanical cauſes, of the power of progreſſive motion, in every animated machine, ſays, "The bones and muſcles are ſimply an apparatus of columns, levers, pullies, cords, wedges, &c. the combined operations of which occaſion greater or leſs ſpeed;"—and, "on the good or bad conſtruction of the ſhoulder, progreſſion materially depends, as its motion determines that of the inferior parts. A long and oblique ſhoulder, is the indication of ſpeed, becauſe, in proportion to the length, and obliquity of that part, the farther the arms of the lever will be extended, and the greater will be the portion of the circle which it will deſcribe." In order to capital action, and that the horſe may extend his legs very far forward, the ſhoulder muſt fall backward from a deep breaſt in an oblique direction (the ſternum, or keel, ſomewhat projecting) and, leſſening by degrees, go fairly up to the top of the withers. Mr. Culley (whoſe obſervations have always weight) is partial to Horſes wide a-top, upon the withers; and ſuppoſing the ſhoulders to be, at the ſame time, very ob-

liquely placed, there can be no doubt but ſuch Horſes will carry greater weight, in proportion, and with equal ſpeed. They are alſo, in general, eaſy goers. The famous Mother Neeſom, according to Bracken's account, was ſo ſhaped; and I have known ſome ſuch, with capital action: but this is rare, ſuch forms being, in general, ſtraight-ſhouldered, and wide-cheſted, and by no means diſtinguiſhed for ſpeed.

The extreme obliquity, or ſtant of the ſhoulder, it muſt be obſerved, is requiſite only for the running-horſe, and even amongſt them, it is rare, extent of ſhoulder, providing it be flat and deep, or wide, always conferring proportional powers of progreſſion. The ſtraight heavy-ſhouldered horſe, is evidently, unfit for any purpoſe, but ſlow draft; both the weight, ſimply conſidered, and its mal-poſition, impeding progreſſion. This accounts for well-ſhaped Horſes, being more capable of high weights, than others with much greater ſhew of ſubſtance.

A high and well-placed ſhoulder, is accompanied with all ſorts of advantages, of which it is a very eminent one, that a proper place is thereby ſecured for the ſaddle, without the uſe of a crupper, the need of which, as well as of a martingale, decreaſes the value of a horſe. I have ſaid that the ſhoulder-blades ought to reach up to the top of the withers, diminiſhing gradually,

gradually, that the withers be not too thick and wide. But this indeed is a rare perfection. Many, which are eſteemed good ſhoulders, have a cavity between their upper extremity and the withers, admitting the ſaddle too forward, and bringing the weight too far before the centre.

The leaſt experienced eye will readily determine, whether a horſe be LEGGY, or too high upon the leg. It is very apparent, when the legs form the moſt conſpicuous part, and appear too long for the carcaſe. The horſe is weak in proportion, but it detracts more from ſtrength and continuance than ſpeed. The legs being very ſhort, is alſo a defect, and of a contrary tendency. But legs are never too long, when the horſe is ſufficiently deep in the carcaſe.

The KNEES muſt be wide and ſtrong, but lean, and free from puffineſs; the hair bear no veſtige of derangement. A nice eye, will inſtantly detect any accident which may have happened to the knees from a fall, even if years have ſince intervened; there will be either an inequality of the ſurface, a few ſtaring hairs, or thoſe which have grown after a cut will be of a different colour, or will be too long, and ſo not lie level with the reſt. The back part, or bend of the knee, is the ſituation of MALLENDERS, or CHOPS; the inner ſide, ſomewhat

ſomewhat below it, of the ſpeedy cut, which is occaſioned by ſtrokes of the hoof in going. If the wounds have been healed, an excreſcence will be diſtinguiſhed by the finger, or the hair will appear to ſtare. Trembling knees denote injury, from exceſs of labour, which is generally without remedy. OSLETTS, are long excreſcences ſituated under the knee, on the inſide, and ſometimes contract the joint. Splents are of the ſame nature; their place is upon the ſhank; they are ſufficiently palpable, either to ſight or feeling, but of no detriment, when they do not interfere with the ſinews. They ſeldom increaſe in ſize, after ſix years old. When they are ſo placed, as to contract the ſinews, it is much the cheapeſt and ſafeſt way, to deem them incurable.

If the legs be round and fleſhy, and no preternatural heat, or extraordinary pulſation is to be diſcovered in them, by handling, it may be their natural ſhape. They will be ſubject to greaſe and ſcratches, and belong to a horſe of inferior kind. A good flat leg may have become round, hot, and ſwelled, either by over-work, or the want of it, and from ſtanding week after week, tied up in a hot ſtable. The horſe may ſhift and change his feet, from the pain in his legs, and yet the main ſinew may not have ſuſtained any material injury; for when that has really happened, he will

will be ſure to inform you of it, by putting his leg and foot forward, in a looſe, faint, and faltering way. If he ſtand thruſting out his fore-leg boldly, as if from wantonneſs, and reſting on his heels, he is groggy; that is to ſay, his ſinews are contracted, or his feet battered. To try how far the horſe has been injured, let him be walked about for half an hour, when the ſwelling of his legs will, in all probability, ſubſide. If you then obſerve the *tendo achilles*, or main ſinew, diſtinct from the ſhank; if on preſſing it with the finger towards the bone, you find it firm, and tenſe; if you diſcover by the feel, no ſoft, ſpongy ſinews between the ſhank and the tendon, no extraordinary pulſation, but that all is well-braced, and wiry; you may conclude the ſwellings not dangerous. A perſon of experience, with a nice and diſcriminating finger, will ſcarce ever fail to detect lameneſs in the back ſinews; but I muſt declare, that I have never yet in my life, met with ſuch perſons among common grooms, and farriers; who never attend to any other ſymptoms in theſe caſes, than heat and tenſion; whereas thoſe ſymptoms may have prevailed, in a very ſlight degree, or may be paſt, and the ſinews remain in a very lax and unſound ſtate. I met with a remarkable example of this, very lately. Two men were returning from the houſe of a veterinary practitioner

titioner of ſome note, with a fine young coach-horſe, which went lame. Upon enquiry, he had been lame ſometime, and neither themſelves, their maſter, nor the doctor, could poſſibly diſcover the ſeat of his lameneſs, but they had bliſtered his paſtern-joints, and taken ſeveral other ſteps at a hazard. I examined him out of curioſity. He had ſcarce ſtood ſtill a minute, before he ſet his near fore-leg out. I found the foot and joint perfectly cool, and apparently without complaint. I had him walked upon ſoft ground, and obſerved, he *threw his fore-arms freely, and far enough forward*, by which I was convinced of the ſoundneſs of his ſhoulders. On preſſing the back ſinew of the near fore-leg, the horſe flinched, and on farther examination, I found the ſinews ſoft and flabby, with ſome little heat and beating. It was in vain, that I communicated this diſcovery to the men, or that I demanded of them, whether, independent of other ailments, which they ſuppoſed the horſe might have, that which I had found, was not ſufficient to make him halt? No. One ſaid he was lame behind, the other, that the lameneſs was in his ſhoulder, and that he knew a farrier who could remove it at a certainty.

There ſeems a ſtrange diſpoſition in the ſtable people, to attribute effects to occult and imaginary cauſes, when the real ones are ſo obvious,

obvious, that one would wonder, how common ſenſe could poſſibly avoid ſtumbling upon them. Horſes, which plainly tell of themſelves, that they are lame from hard and hot feet, and over-ſtrained back-ſinews, are uſually contradicted by their keepers or doctors, who rather chooſe they ſhould be lame in the ſhoulders. Should the cheſt be of a peculiar thin make, and have a cavity in front, the buſineſs is done at once, and the caſe declared a cheſt-founder. That diſeaſe is then perhaps hereditary, as I have more than once ſeen foals, of only a few days old, with the ſaid cavity, and all the appearance of a waſted cheſt. To be ſerious, I have alſo ſeen a caſe of a recent and ſudden foot-founder, with the cheſt remarkably ſhrunk, and a violent palpitation in the cavity, for which Oſmer accounts very rationally. The ſhoulders ſeldom receive any other damage from labour, than concuſſions, which occaſion ſtiffneſs and cramp. It is very plain, that the articulations of the lower joints and the hoofs, enduring the ſevereſt ſervice from being obliged to ſupport the whole natural and impoſed weight, muſt be moſt expoſed to accidents.

When the horſe wounds his paſtern joints, in going, it is called *knocking*. If the places be healed, an ſcar will be diſcovered by the finger, or the freſh-grown hair will be long and uneven. The ſpeedy-cut, and knock ar

capital

capital defects in horſes; the former natural, and paſt all remedy, the latter ſo likewiſe, except it be the conſequence of weakneſs and low condition. The width of a Horſe's cheſt is no ſecurity againſt knocking, nor is it occaſioned by the narrowneſs of the cheſt, the ſtroke being given by the toe or heel; of courſe thoſe horſes are liable to it, which turn the toe either out or in. In the latter caſe, they are ſtyled *pigeon-toed*. In a natural defect of this kind, it is ever productive of diſappointment and miſchief to liſten to the propoſed remedies of grooms and ſmiths from ſhoeing; ſince your horſe would knock, or cut in the ſpeed, with his hoofs, if ridden without ſhoes. The only remedy, is never to ride him without thoſe round leather guards, which have of late years been adopted. To be properly formed for action, a horſe ought to go with his feet as near together before, as poſſible, without bruſhing the hair, and proportionally wide behind. When they proceed in the contrary form (a caſe by much too frequent) they are ſaid to go with the wrong end firſt.

WINDGALLS, improperly ſo called, are encyſted tumours, or bags filled with a gelatinous fluid or jelly, which being preſſed from the tendons by over-weight or exertion, ſtagnates between the joints, and forms for itſelf thoſe cyſts or bags. Their ſituation upon the paſtern

tern-joints is well known. Some horſes are very little ſubject to them, even if hard-worked; others will have them before they have done any work at all. If not too large, and they feel elaſtic and diſappear on reſt, they do not render the horſe unſound; but if large, and ſoft to the touch, they become exceeding painful, and the horſe ſoon grows lame. The only radical cure is exciſion, which I have experienced, and ſhall deſcribe in its place.

The RING-BONE, is a hard, or bony excreſcence, upon the coronet, which ſometimes almoſt ſurrounds the top of the hoof, occaſioned perhaps, by the iron lock, which has faſtened a clog or fetter; it alſo may proceed from no viſible cauſe, and is then ſuppoſed to be hereditary. However, I have never yet known it effectually cured; the horſes ſuppoſed to be cured, never ſtanding ſound in work.

A QUITTOR, or HORNY QUITTOR, or whitlow, is alſo ſituated on the coronet, or between hair and hoof. Thoſe which I have ſeen, were immediately above the inſide quarter; when deeply ſeated, is no otherwiſe curable, than with the loſs of part of the hoof, whence a ſeam, or apparent partition, up above the heel, called a FALSE QUARTER. In this latter caſe, the ſoundneſs of the horſe can ſcarce ever be depended on, and he is liable to drop down ſuddenly

ſuddenly on his way, as I have more than once experienced to my coſt.

The SAND-CRACK, is a ſmall cleft on the external ſurface of the hoof. No horſe ought to work a ſingle day with one, becauſe if neglected, or aggravated by work, the crack may enlarge, and end in a quittor, and falſe quarter.

Of the *founder* in feet, cheſt, or body, the ſymptoms are ſo well known, as to need no deſcription. Progreſſion ſeems univerſally impeded. The horſe bears upon his heels, and inclines backward. Few recover, even if the diſeaſe be ſudden and acute.

RUNNING-THRUSHES, are a fœtid diſcharge from the frog, the aperture of which, in conſequence, appears moiſt, the horn perhaps decayed. It indicates a ſtrong, full habit, and hard feeding, and has been well compared by Bartlet, to the copious excretion of ſweat from human feet, which it would be dangerous to repel. To talk of *curing* running thruſhes, is merely to amuſe. Horſes much liable to them, will always have tender heels, and ſhould be ridden with bar-ſhoes.

CORNS, upon horſes, bear no analogy with thoſe upon the human feet; indeed the term is a miſnomer. There are ſtill callous, horny excreſcences about horſes feet, ſimilar enough, in all reſpects, to human corns, but they are not

not ſo diſtinguiſhed. We are to ſuppoſe the feet of Cæſar's horſe had proper corns. The ailment, in queſtion, is called by the French *bleime*, and is, properly, a bruiſed ſpot or ſpeck upon the ſole of the heel, wearing either a red and bloodſhot, or black appearance, according as it is recent, or otherwiſe, as we obſerve of the ſame accident in the human nail. Its moſt common origin is from bad ſhoeing, and is curable by the contrary. I have cured, perfectly, very bad corns of two years ſtanding, which never afterwards appeared, in the courſe of years, the hack dying in my poſſeſſion.

The FEET, in general, may be divided into the extremes of hard and ſoft, both of which are too frequently met with. I have had two hacks with feet of each kind; one of which, I rode conſtantly nine, the other, occaſionally, three or four years. For too hard feet I know of no remedy, except their conſtantly running abroad, and then a fortnight's work upon the road, will render them ſo feveriſh and painful, that your horſe will be crippled; in ſhort, will have the appearance of an incipient founder. Over-ſtrong and hard hoofs, are ſaid to occaſion lameneſs, by compreſſing the internal ſtructure of the foot. Their appearance is uſually high and deep, ſometimes like aſs-hoofs, very hollow, with ſcarce any frog; ſometimes much contracted a-top by the coro-

nary rings; at others, deep, thick, and clubbed, and the Horſe, though ſound, goes in a fumbling way. I have, now and then, ſeen Welch Horſes with this laſt deſcription of feet, which ſoon become lame in the ſtable. Soft feet, and low tender heels, may do great ſervice throughout, with bar ſhoes, and conſtant attention. Bred hacks are apt to have the feet too ſmall; and often you will find Horſes, with feet of the right black flint colour, and to all appearance unexceptionable, and yet they will ſtand no ſervice on the road.

Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus, and I think Dr. Bracken's wits muſt have been at any rate ſleepy, when he corrected Sir William Hope, for the aſſertion, that tender-footed horſes bear heavy upon the hand; a fact, of which I have had long, and troubleſome conviction. We do not often catch the good Doctor napping; but I can mention another inſtance. To oblige his friend, Sir William Parſons, as it ſhould ſeem, Bracken diſgraced his excellent work, by inſerting a cruel and ridiculous pretended remedy for cutting behind; which was, to faſten a knotted whip-cord between the horſe's thighs: as if the infliction of tortures, could poſſibly change mal-conformation, or ſtrengthen weakneſs. How like to the cruel ſophiſtries of ignorant and cold-hearted political quacks, who puniſh misfortune *in terrorem*.

Heavy-

Heavy-ſhouldered horſes, and high hammering goers, beat and founder their feet. The ill conſequences of being FORELOW, in a ſaddle-horſe, are ſufficiently obvious; but to a pack-horſe, it is an advantage. The old prejudice, in favour of ſhort BACKS, round barrels, and carcaſe ribbed home up to the huggen-bones, ſeems to have given way to the reaſonings of Bracken; and the idea of an equal, and proper diſtribution of length, is in general adopted by our ſporting people. Indeed, to view the back of a horſe, merely as a bearing fixed upon upright columns, the intent of which is ſolely to ſtand under a given weight, a ſhort bearing would have the preference; but as the back of a horſe is deſtined to move, as well as ſuſtain weight, it muſt be conſidered how far a defect of its longitude, and an irregularity in the general diſpoſition of length, retards action. Our Jockies ſay, "A racer," they might have ſaid a goer, "muſt have length ſomewhere." That is perfectly juſt; but in conſequence, it always happens, that a horſe which wants length in his back, will be ſure to have it in ſome improper place, the legs for inſtance. Short-backed ſtallions are very apt to get leggy, ſpider-ſhaped ſtock. A horſe which ſtands over a great deal of ground, may be a goer, merely by virtue of his general

length, if his ſhoulder be not too unfavourably made.

The ſpine, being too ſhort, is not ſufficiently pliable, and the want of room between the ribs, and hip-bones, occaſions the entrails to be ſo preſſed towards the lungs in action, as in a conſiderable degree to impede inſpiration. Length of back will always be found advantageous, when there is ſufficient general ſubſtance, and particularly, width and ſwell of the muſcles in the loins and fillets; but ſhort backs, are infinitely to be preferred to long thin ſhapes, with hollow flanks, and narrow weak loins.

HOLLOW BACKS are apparently weak, and the curvature of the ſpine, muſt in degree hinder action, as well as all other irregularities of form. Horſes of this form, have ſometimes a very elevated creſt, look handſomely mounted, give an eaſy, convenient ſeat, and are pleaſant goers. High, or BREAM-BACKED horſes, throw the ſaddle forward, and are liable to be galled by it, and are often hard ſtumping goers. But a horſe (unleſs a capital one be the object) muſt never be rejected, merely on account of being either hollow, or ſwine-backed.

I am uncertain, whether a mare, ſo much hurt in her loins, as to be called BROKEN-BACKED, would breed; but thoroughly convinced

vinced that every horſe of that deſcription ſhould be knocked on the head. They are ſometimes ſtyled MEGRIM HORSES. They will feed, and even get fat. The defect is diſcovered by trotting them briſkly about two hundred yards, when they will infallibly ſink down upon their buttocks; this they will do upon being put to any labour: it is totally incurable. I have ſeen but two of this kind, one of which I was unlucky enough to purchaſe; and, to amend the matter, he handled his fore-feet with all the dexterity of a pugiliſt; a vice, no doubt, acquired from the abuſe the poor animal had ſuffered, in conſequence of his deplorable misfortune.

A ſinking, is ſometimes obſerved at the extremity of the back, as if it were parted from the rump by a croſs-line, inſtead of the fillets being oval and elevated; it detracts from ſtrength. The hip-bones, being ſharp and not handſomely turned, the horſe is ſaid to be RAGGED-HIPPED; a defect, in point of beauty, according to the rule laid down in Hogarth's Analyſis.

The large CARCASED horſe is generally robuſt and durable, eats much, requires much water, and digeſts well. One with a light greyhound belly is ſpeedy, moſt probably hot; if looſe, and weak-loined, he is ſeldom worth his keep. Theſe are ſuch as give their jockies

the ſlip, by running through the girths. But a light carcaſed horſe, deep in the girth, and well filletted, may be among the moſt excellent, both for ſpeed and duration. Such are often found to be good and ſufficient feeders, and of rare temperament.

The GOOSE-RUMP is, as well as the ragged hip, another angular infringement of Hogarth's curve of beauty. If the rump be too high, the hinder will preſs, too much, upon the fore-quarters in action. When the quarters droop, they are, in courſe, too ſhort, and the tail is ſet on too low. Round, full buttocks, ſhew the common, or cart-breed.

To be HIPPED, or HIPSHOT, is to have one hip lower than the other, and the fleſh waſted on that ſide. It may ariſe from a blow or ſtrain.

A horſe lame in the WHIRL-BONE, or hip-joint, drags his hind-leg after him, and drops backward when he trots. This lameneſs, and that of the ſtifle, if taken in time, and the ſubject be young, are always curable.

The bay gelding, which I ſold to the late Mr. Beaufoy, member for Yarmouth, and which he rode, I believe, near ſeven years, I purchaſed lame in the whirl-bone, at five years old.

STIFLED, or lame in the STIFLE. The ſtifle is the knee-pan of the thigh; the liga-

ments,

ments, by which it is articulated to the great bone of the hock, are ſometimes over-ſtretched, and the ſtifle-bone may be moved, in all directions, by the hand. The horſe will go lame, and only touch the ground with his toe.

BONE-SPAVINS are, in the hind, what ſplents are in the fore-legs; but always of much worſe conſequence, becauſe uſually nearer the joint. They are to be felt on the inſide of the hough, or hock. They are ſaid to be hereditary, as well as acquired by ſtrains, the ſignification of which perhaps is, that a Horſe may be prediſpoſed to them, by a natural moiſtneſs of conſtitution and laxity of the tendons. They occaſion lameneſs, either perpetual, or at intervals; and as, nine times out of ten, this is the caſe, after a pretended cure, it is ſafeſt to hold them incurable. Spavins, by the pain they occaſion, generally prevent a horſe from getting fleſh.

BOG-SPAVINS, termed by the French, *veſſigons*, and improperly called blood-ſpavins by our farriers, are ſwellings like windgalls, ſituate in the hollow or inſide of the hock, and may alſo be ſeen and felt, on each ſide, without. When theſe prevail to any great degree, or the inſide of the hock feels puffed or flabby, inſtead of cloſe, dry, and elaſtic, it is the certain indication of hard ſervice; and although it is often

neglected, even by dealers, it is of the utmoſt conſequence to examine the hocks minutely. We have the authority of Bracken, for their being ſafely curable, by exciſion, as well as windgalls; of which I entertain no doubt, although I have never experienced it. When they are large, they occaſion lameneſs, particularly at intervals. I have ſeen heavy, overgrown, three year olds, although they had never been worked, troubled with bog-ſpavins.

A CURB, is a ſpavin ſituated along the back part of the hock, juſt below the elbow, or extremity. It runs tapering downwards. After the curb has been extirpated by fire, I have uſually ſeen the horſe go lame.

CAPPED-HOCKS, formerly named by Blundeville, HOUGH-BONY. This is a ſwelling on the point of the hocks, become callous. It is the general caſe of KICKERS, which wound their hocks by ſtriking againſt hard bodies.

JARDONS, are hard tumors upon the bending of the ham, on the outſide. They ariſe, in managed horſes, from their having been kept too much upon their haunches, and occaſion lameneſs.

SICKLE-HAMS, or ſickle-houghs, in Horſes, may be compared to knock or nap-knees in men. The legs bend, the hocks approach each other, and the feet are thrown out. It is an indication of weakneſs, as is every other breach

of

of proportion. Such horſes, when young, are often lame in the hocks, and will cut themſelves notwithſtanding they appear to go wide. They are reckoned ſpeedy.

SALLENDERS are, behind, the ſame as mallenders before. RAT-TAILS, SCRATCHES, CROWN-SCAB, GREASE, &c. are all viſible enough, or to be felt upon the ſhank, coronet, and paſterns.

What has been ſaid of knocking before, applies exactly to CUTTING behind. Good ſhape and condition are a ſecurity againſt this. A ſaddle-horſe ought to be frigate-built, ſharp in the keel, and ſpreading behind, in the quarters; of courſe he ought to go wide behind. When a wide-going horſe cuts, it indicates weakneſs in the loins.

To go HAMMER and PINCHERS, is to overreach, and ſtrike the hinder toe upon the fore-heel; the wound thus occaſioned was formerly called an attaint. A horſe which throws his haunches well forward in action, may occaſionally ſtrike the heel of the fore-ſhoes, and ſuch frequently do it; but thoſe which do it at every ſtroke, and diſcover it by the noiſe their ſhoes make, are very dangerous to ride; in fact, fit for nothing but draft. When the thigh is too long, and the angle formed by the hock too extenſive, the Horſe is ſubject to ſpavins, from

from the too great weight thrown upon the hocks, alſo to over-reach.

The STRING-HALT, called by the old farriers, the MARY-HINCHCHO, every one knows to be a ſudden and preternatural catching up one or both the hinder legs in action. The cauſe, obviouſly proceeding from over-contraction, no writer, that I know of, has attempted preciſely to aſcertain. All receipts for its cure are good waſte paper. In horſes which have it not in a very high degree, it is ſometimes ſcarce perceptible, but viſible enough after a hard day's work. They ſhould ſtand in a looſe ſtable, and be as much abroad as poſſible. They are not deemed unſound. I have heard the late Mr. Tatterſall ſay, he ſcarce ever knew a ſtring-halted horſe which was not a good one. As much is generally averred in favour of rat-tailed ones. Perhaps their whole tendinous ſyſtem, is tough, firm, and dry.

The CRIB-BITER, formerly called a *ticker*, is ſometimes diſtinguiſhed by his dead coat, and thin appearance. Theſe horſes will ſtand biting at the rack, or manger, or even at a poſt, throwing themſelves backward, and ſucking in the air with greedineſs. It is a habit acquired when they are young, and which never forſakes them; as I have known grown children, of thirty years of age, ſuck their tongues. Crib-biters are apt to ruin their teeth.

teeth. I know not why, but I think bred cattle moſt ſubject to it.

A variety of rules have been laid down, to determine the ſeat of lameneſs in Horſes, few of which, I believe, to be infallible. Very little elſe is to be diſcovered by the old method of turning a horſe, which is lame before, ſhort round, than that you have increaſed his pain. Oſmer ſays, if a horſe drags his toe upon the ground, the ligaments of the ſhoulder are certainly ſtrained, or perhaps even the ſcapula, or blade-bone diſlocated, backward or forward. But ſtrains of leſs conſequence may happen to the ſhoulder, which are very difficult to diſtinguiſh from thoſe ſeated in the lower extremities. In ſuch caſe, I know of no other rule by which to judge of the ſoundneſs of the ſhoulders, than that which I have already noted in *Italics*, a few pages back. Both the hand and the eye ſhould be ſedulouſly employed, in the endeavour to form a correct judgment; the former much more than is uſually the caſe. The paſtern-joint ſhould be turned by the hand, in order to diſcover any lurking uneaſineſs. The patient himſelf, although unable to ſpeak, will give very plain indications, in particular, by conſtantly attempting to favour the injured part. In ſtrains of the COFFIN-JOINT, or bone of the foot, the horſe will ſtand with the toe only touching the ground.

ground. In a hot, or SURBATED foot, he will be alternately changing, or lifting up his feet. If a foot be pricked, or gravelled, or if the ſhoe ſet hard upon the ſoal or heel, or in ſhort, if the horſe have any complaint againſt the ſmith, he will frequently ſhew it, by ſetting the injured foot upon the other. Going ſhort, and catching up the feet, as if the horſe was treading upon hot iron, alſo denotes uneaſy ſhoes, or tender feet. Horſes with cramped or contracted ſinews, or hurt in the knee joints, as poſt-hacks frequently are, will fall down ſuddenly in their walk. If a horſe trot ſideways, ſometimes with one, ſometimes with the other foot firſt, or if he perpetually tend to one ſide of the road, it ſhews univerſal ſtiffneſs from hard labour, and the want of a long run at graſs. Hurts in the loins are known by a rolling or wavering motion of the hind-quarters. In a ſudden jerk or ſtrain of the loins, the horſe will ſeem to go, as it were, whole, and fixed behind, and upon his heels, as if foot-foundered. Horſes are not ſo often lamed in the back-ſinews, behind, as before; but I have known ſeveral caſes of the tendon of the hind-leg being ſuddenly let down, and, in the courſe of two or three weeks, by the help of bandage and aſtringents, braced again and placed in *ſtatú quo*. The ſymptoms were, lameneſs, and dropping ſuddenly at intervals; inflammation

and

and tenſion; after theſe had ſubſided, a palpable laxity, and ſoftneſs of the tendon.

The flying lameneſſes, as they are ſtyled, in the ſhoulders, and lower joints of young, or unſeaſoned horſes, it is the cuſtom of farriers to attribute to peccant humours. I muſt boldly avow my ſcepticiſm on this head, although Gibſon and Bartlet be of the oppoſite party. They might juſt as well (in general) I conceive, lay theſe griefs to the charge of the lunar influence. They are often nothing more than the conſequence of ſudden and unuſual exertion upon young and tender fibres, or thoſe unaccuſtomed to ſtreſs and action. I know that copious bleeding and purging, much to the credit and emolument of the groom or farrier, are uſually preſcribed, and with ſucceſs; but I have alſo repeatedly ſeen a looſe ſtable, or a fortnight's run abroad, ſucceed full as well. So much for *humours which fly about a horſe;* they much oftener fly about the brain of his keeper. Horſes are, in truth, ſometimes ſubject to rheumatic pains, and the *ſciatica*, or hip-gout.

It is the opinion of many, that there is no neceſſity for great ſubſtance in the ſhank and paſtern, provided the ſinew be large and diſtinct, and the loin wide and good; in which, it is inſiſted, the chief ſtrength of the Horſe reſides. Baret and Oſmer, are of that opinion; but

but I think it ſcarcely correct, ſince an equal diſtribution of ſubſtance, is obviouſly as neceſſary, as of length. Oſmer, no doubt, intended to ſpeak comparatively between the different ſpecies, and it is certain, that the ſouthern bred horſe, with his ſmall hard ſhank, and large, dry, and tough ſinew, is able to move with a much larger proportional weight, than the thick groſs horſe of theſe northern countries. Nevertheleſs, to be able to carry weight, a large ſinew ſhould be attached to a ſhank, and joints proportionally large; and the whole ſupported by a foot of compaſs ſufficient to form a ſteady foundation. It is the reſult of my conſtant obſervation, that hacks, with large bone under the knee, will always endure moſt rattling over the hard road.

Horſes formed too bulky upwards, for their lower extremities, are liable to various accidental lameneſſes and defects, merely from the unequal preſſure of their own weight. Hence windgalls, ſplents, ſpavins, and particularly crookedneſs of the joints. Theſe, and all early-grown cattle, ſhould be put to work very late, in which caſe, they will improve; otherwiſe will ſeldom ſtand ſound long. It is a mathematical truth, that a crooked joint cannot be ſo ſtrong as a ſtraight one, as a column is ſtrong, in proportion as it is perpendicular.

There

There is a certain reaſon why St. Bel did wrong in not quoting Oſmer by name. In one caſe, he has very properly corrected him. Oſmer, though an excellent writer, was a little too poſitive. He offers a method of ſhoeing, or paring one ſide of the foot of a colt, which is infallibly to prevent his ever turning out his toes. But he erred in ſuppoſing the defect to be the mere conſequence of early habit, ſince it is no doubt almoſt ever the reſult of natural conformation, and his propoſed remedy might be attended with dangerous conſequences. He, perhaps, received the opinion of the Stagyrite too literally, "that Nature never errs," which, if predicted of her original determinations, is unqueſtionable; but if of ſpontaneous and fortuitous action, is contradicted by every day's experience.

It is a very juſt obſervation, that a horſe "can ſcarce go too wide behind," and, that he ought to be very wide acroſs the knee, forearm, thigh, and hock. But I have, as well as Bracken, ſeen now and then one, which exceeded in thoſe particulars, and which were inapt for action in conſequence, but robuſt and hard feeders. A Horſe muſt obviouſly loſe ſtrength, if the hind legs be too far extended, and I have thence ſeen that wavering of the croup, noted by St. Bel, in both ſaddle and draft horſes,

horſes. Too extenſive quarters preſs too much upon the fore-parts, and occaſion the horſe to over-reach. I know not whether it has been hitherto remarked, that a horſe going wide behind, appears to an unſkilled obſerver, to be lame of that hind-leg, upon which his eye is fixed, notwithſtanding it be perfectly ſound; but ſo it certainly is.

The health and condition of animals, is aſcertained by the gloſs, ſleekneſs, and evenneſs of the coat. If the horſe's hair ſtares, or ſticks out, and look dead, he is diſeaſed, or ill-fed. If nits appear upon the extremity of the hairs, he has been lately at graſs.

The ſigns of vice and ill-nature in Horſes, muſt be ſought in the eyes and countenance. A vicious horſe, when he lays his ears and looks back, expoſes the whites of his eyes, and his malicious intentions are very viſibly painted in his countenance. He ſtands commonly with his neck fixed, as if prepared for offence. Care ſhould be taken to diſcriminate. The beſt-natured horſes will, on the approach of man, lay their ears, ſmile (for they are moſt truly riſible animals) and move their necks to and fro, in a wanton and playful manner. There is an expreſſion of nobleneſs and generoſity beaming from the eye of a good, and well-tempered horſe; and it is grievous, often

to

to ſee the friendly advances of this excellent, this next to human creature, treated with ſurly indifference, or cruel ſtripes.

Jockies ſay, "a Horſe ſhould carry his head in a proper place, when mounted;" How is that? So that his chin, or under jaw, recline ſomewhat under his windpipe, and his neck and head form a portion of a circle. But this relates only to a ſlow pace.

In the purchaſe of a horſe, with the uſual warrant, we will ſuppoſe, the buyer ought to attend firſt of all to the moſt important conſiderations, in which being ſatisfied, it is vain to heſitate, ſince as the caſe ſtands, he may not meet that ſatisfaction every day. Theſe, I think, are—age, ability to carry his weight, ſafe going, and good feet; freedom from knocking, cutting, or over-reaching; that there be no need of martingale, or crupper; ſpeed.

What has been already ſaid of form and blood, the reader will find as ſtrictly applicable, in general, to the hunter as the hackney; but the former not being required to trot, or to go much over hard-roads, are additional arguments in favour of thorough blood. Nor can it be doubted, that a bred horſe (if not too high upon the leg) from the cleanneſs of his make, and the ſtrength of his ſinews, is the fitteſt to carry twenty ſtone, over the deepeſt and moſt incloſed country.

I have obſerved, that the Iriſh hunters are the higheſt leapers in the world, from their being early trained thereto. Would it not be advantageous, to bring all our colts of ſize and figure to the bar? Good ſtanding-leapers, are, I think, generally ſcarce; and ſome, which are good in that reſpect, will heſitate and boggle at their flying leaps. Perhaps an early attention might remedy thoſe defects.

CHAP. V.

ON THE PACES, AND THE EQUESTRIAN ART, OR MODERN METHOD OF RIDING ON HORSEBACK, AS PRACTISED BY BOTH SEXES.

I RESUME the deſcription of the natural paces, walk, trot, canter, and gallop, common to all Horſes; but of which, the trot is the beſt pace of the northern, the gallop of the ſouthern horſe; and this diſtinction ariſes from their different conformation.

In progreſſion, the feet ſhould be put forward in an even and rectilinear direction, and the farther the fore-legs are advanced, the greater is the proſpect of ſpeed, the hinder-quarters, being thrown forward, in due proportion.

The

The feet ſhould be lifted up a middling diſtance from the ground, ſo that the knee may appear handſomely bent, in action, particularly in the trot. Horſes which lift their feet too high, are ſubject to the ſpeedy cut, and may be very rough goers. Although ſometimes very ſpeedy, their labouring method of going, detracts from the power of continuance. Some of them alſo, depending intirely upon their high form, are very careleſs, and when they do fall, ſcorn to do things by halves. In the other extreme, are the daiſey-cutters, namely, ſuch as ſkim along the ſurface with a ſtraight knee, theſe are abſolutely uſeleſs, except they are racers or cart-horſes. There are, however, ſome horſes, which go near the ground, and yet are perfectly ſafe by day, from a natural care; but they are diſagreeable night hacknies, their ſolicitude to keep themſelves up, being a conſtant ſource of alarm to themſelves, and their rider.

The WALK, is generally long and ſtriding, in proportion to the blood of the horſe, contrarywiſe, ſhort and ſhuffling. All Horſes are improved conſiderably in their walk, by keeping them long and frequently to it, patting them on the quarter with the ſwitch, and obliging them to walk fairly without ſhuffling. Six miles in one hour, is the utmoſt that

has ever been performed by a horſe, in the walking way.

The true TROT is performed with a quick and ſtraight forward motion, and a bended knee. The horſe which points out his fore-legs, and goes with his knee ſtraight, is no trotter, whatever the old jockies may have ſaid of their *pointing* trotters; they loſe time by overſtriding: nor are ſuch uſually good hacks. But it matters not how far a trotter ſteps forward, provided his knee be ſufficiently bent. Some trot too ſhort, and taking up their feet rapidly, appear to ſet them down almoſt in the ſame place. Theſe are commonly bone-ſetters; but I have known, now and then, one of them, perform fifteen miles in one hour. The utmoſt ſpeed of an Engliſh trotter (and I have reaſon to believe they excel all others) is a mile in about two minutes, fifty-ſeven ſeconds. Sixteen miles in one hour, has been trotted ſufficiently often, and with high weights; in my opinion, eighteen is upon the trotting cards. Perhaps ten miles might be performed in half an hour. The ſtory of a gentleman's horſe in Billiter-ſquare, which trotted thirty miles in leſs than an hour and a half, to be found in Bewicke's Quadrupeds, and in other publications, is, no doubt, the account of a capital performance, upon paper; but it is nonſenſe elſewhere.

elſewhere. In Ruſſia, Sweden, and Holland, they have faſt trotters; and, I have heard, ſuperior in ſpeed to ours, but my informants were not jockies.

The CANTER, is an abbreviation of the gallop. The fore-legs ſhould be put ſomewhat farther forward, than in the trot, the knees handſomely bent, the horſe reclining ſufficiently upon his haunches. If he bend his neck gracefully, rein well, and deal out his legs and feet, in an even, and elegant manner, there is no pace, in which a horſe appears with ſuch grace and beauty. It is truly the ladies pace. In the canter, the near or left foot leads the way. The horſe is brought into a canter, by preſſing the right hand curb rein, and at the ſame time, lightly and frequently touching his left ſide with the ſpur. When perfect, he will take the pace eaſily, and without hefitation, on perceiving the accuſtomed hint, whatever that may be; and, in the ſame manner, will inſtantly ſtop, and ſink into his walk, without boggling or danger.

This excellent, and moſt pleaſant pace, of the Horſe, from our general defective ſyſtem of breaking, is not ſufficiently attended to. Every colt, intended for the road, or field, ought to be taught as handſome a canter, whilſt in tackle, as his form will admit; inſtead of which, the few canterers we have, uſually

are to be taught that pace, in their work; our four and five years old, too often coming up out of the country, as raw, and ignorant of their paces, as mountain goats.

The canter has been ſuppoſed incompatible with faſt trotting, or at leaſt an impediment to it, which is a vulgar error; the extent of the ſtroke, and degree of bending the knee, being nearly equal (with trotters) in both paces. Nor does the cuſtom of cantering at all add to the danger of a trotter's flying out of his pace, which is the conſequence of unſkilful riding; and, in that caſe, he goes into a gallop, not a canter. Occaſional cantering is moreover a great relief to faſt trotters, which are ever more ſhook and hurt, than any other deſcription of Horſes.

Want of practice, is the general reaſon why Horſes will not canter long and ſteadily; yet there are certainly many which cannot be brought by any means to perform it well. Others again, from their natural ſhape and inclination, will canter away freely, nine or ten miles per hour, and continue it a whole ſtage. I have even known ſome, which would canter pleaſantly fourteen miles within the hour. Theſe may be properly ſtyled cantering hacks, and are very valuable. It is a pace to which all bred hacks ought to be accuſtomed, as they have ſeldom much expedition in their trot,

and

and are the leaſt liable to be ſhook by the hard road, in a canter.

It is unneceſſary to ſay much of the GALLOP, in this place, it not being a pace calculated for road ſervice. Common road hacks generally gallop too high, beſides leaving their quarters too far behind them; ſome of them, nevertheleſs, free from thoſe defects, have run twenty miles in one hour.

Having ſome ſmall pretenſions, as a trotting-jockey, the liberal reader will, I truſt, grant me permiſſion to mount my hobby, and dilate awhile upon my favourite pace. No arguments need be expended, in proving the trot to be the moſt uſeful of all the paces; the ſuperior price of thoſe horſes, which excel at it, ſtanding in good ſtead. Faſt-trotting too, is equally contributory to ſport, as to buſineſs, and affords the *amateur*, or him who rides only for exerciſe ſake, every day opportunities of gratification, which cannot ſo conveniently, or frequently be obtained, upon the turf.

I am ignorant how long it has been the faſhion to cultivate this pace, ſince trotting matches have never been admitted into our racing annals, and all authors are ſilent upon the ſubject; but ſuppoſe it be a natural concomitant of our improvement in the breed of Horſes. Our mixed breed, or chapmens' horſes, are beſt calculated to excel in this way.

Perhaps there never was an inſtance of a bred horſe being a capital trotter, or of performing more than fourteen miles in one hour; or if ſuch inſtances have been, they are ſo rare as not to affect the general principle. The reaſon of this inability in the racer, I apprehend, to conſiſt chiefly in his too great pliability of ſinew, which occaſions him to outſtride the limited compaſs of the trot, and in the delicacy of his feet and joints, which will not permit him to endure the rude concuſſion of the hard road, inevitable in faſt trotting.

A trotter, as well as a racer, "muſt have length ſomewhere," it muſt not however exceed in the legs. Horſes, in general, trot well in proportion to the excellence of their ſhape, as I have already deſcribed it; and it ſcarce need be remarked, of what conſequence it is for a trotter, on account of the ſeverity of his ſervice, to go clear of all his legs, and to have ſtrong feet. But although an extenſive *counter* ſhoulder is abſolutely neceſſary to faſt trotting, yet that extreme obliquity, or ſtant, ſo much in requeſt for the racer, is not ſo to the trotter; or rather perhaps would be diſadvantageous. There is a certain fixedneſs (ſo to ſpeak) required in the trotting horſe; he muſt not overſtride or out-lunge himſelf, *for the inſtant he ſtraightens his knee* (remark) *he is beat.* He muſt alſo throw his haunches well in. If that

natural

natural rapidity, that wire edge of ſpeed, is not to be acquired, yet proper ſhapes will undoubtedly trot, and trotters are to be bred.

They are divided into *fair* and running trotters, of the latter (uſually) ſpeed is the beſt. I am a bungler at deſcription, and can only ſay, that the runner is diſtinguiſhed by a rolling motion, and does not bend his knees ſo much, or ſtep out, ſo far as the fair trotter. His pace, I conceive, to be ſomewhat ſimilar to the *racking* of former days, already mentioned; it has alſo the appearance of being occaſioned by hurts in the joints; and old battered trotters frequently become runners in their latter days. Or, after all, it may be occaſioned by bad breaking, and ſuffering a confuſion of the paces. Horſes which jump and bound along like bucks, will never make trotters.

An idea prevails with many, that trotting horſes are naturally ſtumblers, or at leaſt dangerous to ride. It is totally unfounded. They are, perhaps, merely from their mode of going, among the ſafeſt; nor is there any peculiar danger in the moſt rapid trot, provided your hack be well-ſhaped and ſound. The notion has ariſen from the miſerably battered ſtate of moſt horſes of this deſcription.

It may not be held unentertaining or unuſeful, to ſuch as are fond of the ſport of trotting, if I dedicate a page or two to the memory of the

the chief of thoſe horſes which I have known to excel in this way. It is but juſt, that they ſhould inherit their fair portion of that celebrity, which the page of equeſtrian annals confers on their elder brethren of the turf.

The renowned Blank, may be looked upon as the father of trotters, ſince from his baſtard ſon, Old Shields, or Scott, the trotting ſtallion, have proceeded the beſt, and the greateſt number of horſes of that qualification: and to Shields and Uſeful Cub, the Iſle of Ely, Cambridgeſhire and Norfolk, are in a great meaſure indebted for their fame, in the production of capital hacknies. Cub was got by a black cart-horſe, out of a chapman's mare; of courſe his trotting ſtock have run too much upon the round ſhoulder and buttock, and have been more remarkable for their ſpeed, than ſtoutneſs.

The faſteſt trotter, as I have good reaſon to ſuppoſe, which has ever been tried in England, was called Archer, from the name of the perſon who brought him to London; and from his having been bred in Norfolk, it is probable he was of the family of Old Shields. He was a bay gelding, full fifteen hands high, and maſter of fifteen ſtone. Being the property of Marſden, the dealer, who alſo poſſeſſed the old one eyed black gelding, at that time ſuppoſed to be the ſpeediеſt trotter in England,

for

for one or two miles, they were tried together; and Archer proved to have the greateſt ſpeed, even for the ſhorteſt diſtance. I afterwards myſelf ſaw the black horſe timed with the ſtop-watch, two miles, the laſt of which he performed conſiderably under three minutes. With reſpect to the other, the rapidity of his burſt, in the courſe of a mile's trotting (which I have witneſſed) was truly aſtoniſhing; and I cannot conceive the rate of it could be below twenty-five miles per hour. It has been ſaid of late, that an old gelding, the property, I believe, of one Cartwright, which cut in the ſpeed, was as faſt as Archer, which I know from trials to be groundleſs, and that the old horſe had not ſpeed enough to trot along ſide Archer a ſingle inſtant. This noble animal was ſottiſhly and cruelly murdered, about ten years ago, by being trotted over the road in a hard froſt. He performed ſixteen miles, in fifty-four minutes and a half, carrying about eleven ſtone. The exceſſive ſhaking which he ſuffered from the hardneſs of the road, brought a fever and inflammation upon his feet, which, with the aid of ſuppreſſed perſpiration, and improper treatment, ſoon killed him.

As Archer was the ſpeedieſt, the well-known brown mare, which died the property of Biſhop, proved herſelf the ſtouteſt, that is to ſay, the moſt laſting trotter in the world. This mare was

full

full fifteen hands and a half high, with bone ſufficient to carry twenty ſtone; ſhewed ſome blood, with a mixture of the cart-breed, ſuch as we frequently ſee in farmers hacks. Her neck was ſhort, her fore-hand well elevated, her ſhoulder deep, and counter-form, but not very oblique; nor was ſhe proportionably deep in the girth. She had ſufficient general length, but was not long in the back, yet had plenty of room between her ribs and huggon-bones, with good fillets. Her quarters were amply ſpread, and ſhe ſtood well before. In her latter days ſhe was a daſhing goer, inclining to the run; but was never remarkable for ſpeed, nor ever able, as I underſtand, to trot the mile in three minutes.

In the year 1783, or thereabouts, ſhe trotted over the Epſom road, ſixteen miles in fifty-eight minutes and a half, carrying twelve ſtone, rode by Mr. Aldridge, who at preſent keeps the Repoſitory in St. Martin's-lane. This I ſaw, and it was then ſaid to be the firſt time, that ſixteen miles in one hour, with twelve ſtone, had ever been trotted. In October 1791, being then eighteen years old, ſhe trotted on the Rumford road, ſixteen miles in fifty-eight minutes, ſome odd ſeconds, with twelve ſtone, or thereabouts, beating Green's horſe, for fifty pounds. It was probably, within her powers,

to

to have trotted thirty miles in two hours; which diſtance was actually trotted, in two hours and ten minutes, by Ogden's cheſtnut mare.

The brown mare died January 30, 1794. She had been nearly ſtarved by running the winter in a park near Hounſlow; and the morning ſhe was taken home, dropped down dead, as the boy was exerciſing her, after water. Very good portraits of the above two mares, may be ſeen in a monthly miſcellany, by no means unentertaining, called the Sporting Magazine.

A grey mare, called the lockſmith's mare, a running trotter, trotted ſeventy-two miles in ſix hours.

In 1793, Crocket's grey mare trotted one hundred miles in twelve hours, and had twenty minutes to ſpare.

A five year old, ſon of young Pretender (which Pretender was got by Hue and Cry, ſon of Old Shields, out of a bred daughter of Lord Abingdon's Pretender) I have been informed, trotted, in 1792, in Lincolnſhire, ſixteen miles in fifty-nine minutes, carrying fifteen ſtone.

In April 1792, the yellow bay gelding, called Spider, and the old cheſtnut gelding, then near thirty years of age (above-mentioned in the name of Cartwright) trotted thirty-two miles

miles in two hours, between Stilton and Cambridge, ridden by the ſame perſon, weight nearly ten ſtone. Spider trotted the firſt twenty-four miles in an hour and an half, bating a minute and half; and the old cheſnut horſe the remainder. It was ſaid, that they could have performed thirty-four miles within the given time.

Spider was full fifteen hands, appeared three-parts bred, and by his long ſour head, ſhewed like the family of bay Malton. He knuckled very much before, and had been fired behind for a ſpavin, and ſometimes could ſcarce riſe when laid. It is remarkable, this horſe had paſſed through the hands of ſeveral dealers, who never ſuſpected his trotting, but called him a blood-horſe. They alſo ſuppoſed him jinked in the back, from his lameneſs, on account of the ſpavin. He died in 1793. He was by no means ſpeedy.

My own brown mare, known by the name of Betty Bloſs, was the ſloweſt of all capital trotters; but at five years old, trotted fifteen miles in one hour, carrying fourteen ſtone, although fairly miſtreſs of no more than ten. She afterwards trotted ſixteen miles within the hour, at ten ſtone, with as much eaſe to herſelf, and her rider, as could any hack whatever. She was nearly broken down at four years old, had bad feet, and beſides had too much blood for a trotter,

ter, having been got by Sir —— Hale's Commoner, out of a three-part bred daughter of Rattle, ſon of Snip. Although ſo ſlow a galloper, that it was a mere burleſque upon racing, to match her, ſhe beat ſeveral well-bred hacks over the courſe, by dint of running every yard of the ground; and there is no doubt but ſhe could have performed twenty-two miles in one hour, with eight ſtone. She repeatedly walked five miles within the hour, and, perhaps, was not to have been matched in Britain, for variety and excellence of qualifications, being in the firſt degree docile, pleaſant-tempered, and ſafe, a tough and everlaſting hack, a good hunter, and a capital lady's pad. It is with a melancholy pleaſure that I thus write the eulogium of a poor departed ſervant, which cheerfully contributed, during nine years, to the comfort and convenience of my life.

It is well enough known, to thoſe who requeſt them, that capital trotters, whether for a ſingle mile, or for diſtance, are always ſcarce, and command a high price; and that it is extremely difficult to obtain them, until they are in ſuch a battered ſtate, that they are ſcarce ſafe to ride; the madneſs and folly of their owners, always wearing out the legs and feet of theſe horſes, in teaching them their pace. As horſes trot from their ſhapes, I would recommend it to ſuch ſportſmen, as deſire a hack of this

this kind, to purchaſe a promiſing one in his youth, either from his own ſearch, or through the means of a dealer, who knows ſomething of the matter, which, in truth, but few of them do.

If a young trotter be obtained, it will be perceived, in an inſtant, whether he has a natural great bent of ſpeed; but if not, granting he be thorough-ſhaped, and can trot a mile in four minutes handſomely, he may improve, and become capital for a long diſtance. In training a young trotter, take a long time, keep him almoſt always within himſelf, never trot him with a ſlack rein, or ſuffer him to hitch, lead with one leg, or to get into a confuſed run between trot and gallop; but accuſtom him to pull well and ſteadily at you. Always oblige him to finiſh his trot in a walk, never in either canter or gallop; in which latter caſe, cauſe him to turn round, as is the cuſtom in a trotting race. No hack is fit to trot any conſiderable diſtance until riſing ſix years old; but it is remarkable that trotters, unlike gallopers, do not loſe their ſpeed from old age, many having been known to trot as faſt at twenty, and even near thirty years of age, as they did in their prime; a ſolid recompence, ſurely, for the extraordinary care which theſe horſes demand. As it is obvious, that the damage which trotters receive, in their feet, joints, and ſinews,

ſinews, ariſes from their violent and inceſſant thumping the hard road, common ſenſe will naturally preſcribe moderate and ſparing exerciſe, and ſoft ways; and whenever you ſee a fellow wantonly rattling his trotter over a pavement, you may very fairly preſume, a natural affinity, between the ſcull of the jockey, and the materials with which his courſe is ſtrewed; and even if you go ſo far as to wiſh a happy contact between them, humanity herſelf ſhall forgive you. I would even recommend training a trotter on the turf, wherever that advantage can be obtained; far from rendering a hack unſteady in his trot, when he afterwards comes upon the road, he will trot more ſteadily for it, the chief reaſon for a good trotter flying into his gallop (beſide bad jockeyſhip) being the ſoreneſs of his joints and feet. They muſt have the beſt grooming, and the conſtant uſe of a looſe ſtable.

To be able to perform ſixteen miles in one hour, a horſe muſt have ſpeed enough to trot a mile in conſiderably leſs than three minutes and a quarter. If he be full of meat, and in work, from a fortnight to a month's training is ſufficient; and that by no means in the ſevere and rattling way which it is uſually practiſed by our Smithfield jockies, who ſometimes contrive to win their match, and loſe their nag. Four miles trotting in the morning, through the laſt

of which *you muſt come along*, and good walking exerciſe in the afternoon, is fully ſufficient. This ought to be preceded by a gentle doſe of phyſic. If a trial, all the way through, be held neceſſary, let it be as long as poſſible (conſiſtent with condition) previous to the race.

Trotters ſhould always be ridden with a double-reined bridle, moderately curbed; and with reſpect to a jockey, I would adviſe a preference to be given to one who belongs to the running ſtables, and that not entirely on the conſideration of weight. Suppoſing one of this deſcription to be rather unaccuſtomed to trotting, he will train on ſufficiently in the courſe of exerciſe; and will have, at his fingers ends, certain important points, of which the common trotting-jockey will always be ignorant. The reaſon uſually aſſigned for ſetting a huge thundering fellow upon a trotter, rolling from ſide to ſide, ſawing his jaws, and beating him out of his ſtroke, is, forſooth, that the weight may ſteady the horſe, and the jockey be ſtrong enough to hold him; as if it did not require pulling with infinitely more effect and judgment, to make a waiting race with a hot and powerful horſe, which is ſo often and ſo well performed over the Beacon courſe, by a rider of eight ſtone.

In trotting matches, no attention is uſually paid to weight, unleſs it be to ſet up a ſufficient lump,

lump, for the ſage reaſons aforeſaid; and I have actually known twelve ſtone choſen in preference to nine. But I ſubmit it to ſporting men, whether it conſiſt with reaſon to exclude the general principle in this caſe, or whether weight can poſſibly be without its exact ſhare of conſequence, in a pace which ſometimes equals the rate of twenty-five miles per hour. For my own part, I am perfectly ſatisfied on this head, not only from theory, but repeated experience; and can aſſure thoſe, who wiſh to profit by trotting matches, that they will find their account, in paying due attention to the weight they put on horſe-back. Let the ſportſman beware, how he makes his match in the winter ſeaſon, when the roads are deep and heavy; and, if made in ſummer, the proper time for a trotting race is early in the morning, when the leaſt impediment will be experienced from traffic.

COLT-BREAKING has not that attention among us, which its importance demands. There is a general want of well-qualified men in this way, as well as of good farriers. Our chance-medley breeders either break their horſes themſelves, or commit it to perſons equally ignorant; whence the number of our *Garroons*, the breed and education of which are ſo well matched.

I have already given divers hints on this part of the ſubject, and once more repeat my advice of teaching the colt a good canter. If it ſhould be held proper to learn him to leap the bar, the utmoſt care muſt be taken that he be not ſuffered to do it with a heavy weight, which may, in an inſtant, let down his tender ſinews. It by no means injures a colt, of ſize and bone, to put a collar upon him, provided the draft be light and eaſy; for inſtance, plowing light ſands; his knowing how to draw, may be of after uſe and profit.

The utmoſt care ſhould be uſed to teach a colt his paces *diſtinctly*. You will obſerve a number of Horſes, trained and ridden by little farmers and countrymen, which confuſe and jumble the paces one into the other, ſhuffling between walk and trot, and trot and gallop, till they acquire a kind of racking pace, from which it is no eaſy taſk to reclaim them: or they will, perhaps, do one pace only. If the colt be unfavourably made forward, and it appear from the mal-conformation of his neck, and the ill-ſetting on of his head, that he can never have a handſome carriage, double care muſt be taken to give him a well-tempered mouth, the only thing which can poſſibly render a horſe, of this unfortunate deſcription, tolerable.

Such

Such as ſhew much blood, or ſtoop forward, and lounge in their gait, in the uſual manner of bred cattle, ought to be well ſet upon their haunches.

The future goodneſs and value of the nag materially depend upon early tuition. If he be defective in bending his knees, let him be ridden daily in rough and ſtony roads; or if that fail, cauſe him to be ridden every day, for a month, or more, with blinds. Being blinded, he will naturally lift up his feet. I have experienced the uſe of it.

When a colt is refractory, it is uſual to tame him, by riding him immoderately over deep earth. It is a ſilly cuſtom, and often productive of great miſchiefs, by weakening the tender joints of a young horſe, breaking his ſpirit, or rendering it totally deſperate. Coolneſs and perſeverance are here the requiſites; there is no horſe with a ſtomach ſo proud, which a level courſe will not bring down.

The moſt proper period for breaking a ſaddle-colt, is the uſual one, when three years old. In the common mode of performing this premier act of horſemanſhip, there is very little variation, ſince Baret's days; or rather, it may be ſaid, we have univerſally adopted his improved method. A head-ſtall is put upon the colt, and a caverſane over his noſe (from the old Italian word, *cavazana*, Engliſhed, by

Blundeville, cavetſan, or head-ſtraine) with reins. He is ſaddled, then led forth with a long rein, and, in due time, lunged, or led around a ring, upon ſome ſoft ground. As ſoon as he has become tolerably quiet, he is mounted, a proper mouth and carriage given, and his paces taught. When ſufficiently inſtructed, he ought (in general) to be diſmiſſed, until the following ſpring; an early period for ſerious buſineſs.

There are ſome, who chooſe to defer breaking their colts until four years old, for which they often find juſt cauſe of repentance, in the ſtrength and ſtubbornneſs of the horſe; ſuch practice would, however, be at leaſt ſomewhat more ſafe, if a favourite method of mine were adopted, which is, to accuſtom colts to handling, to the halter and the bit, immediately upon their weaning.

On the ſubject of RIDING ON HORSEBACK, it is rather a hazardous taſk for an author to ſay any thing ſerious, after the immortal Bunbury's exquiſite burleſque of GEOFFREY GAMBADO, which has convulſed all thoſe of the preſent time, who have any tolerable portion of the *animal riſibile* in their compoſition. One would alſo wonder how there could be any unſkilful or barbarous horſemen among us, ſince ſuch judicious and humane rules have been long ſince attainable, for the moderate

ſum

ſum of one ſhilling, in the truly excellent pamphlet of my old acquaintance, Profeſſor Charles Hughes. But thus it is; neither the light but poignant ſhafts of ridicule, nor the ſage admonitions of us pains-taking authors, are able to prevail upon the bulk of people to become good jockies. Hear old Blundeville upon this affair:—"Of which knowledge, what lacke we "Engliſh haue had, and ſpeciallie haue at this "preſent, is beſt ſeene at a muſter, when the "Queene's Maieſtie hath need of horſes and "horſemen, where oftentimes you ſhall ſee "ſome that ſit on their horſes like wind-ſkaken "reeds, handling their hands and legs like "weauers: or if the horſeman be good, then "the horſe for his part ſhal be ſo broken, as "when he is ſpurred to go forward, he wil go "backward: and when his rider would haue "him to turne on the right hand, he will turne "cleane contrarie: and when he ſhould ſtop "he will arme himſelfe, and run awaie, or elſe "ſtop ſooner than his rider would haue him, "or uſe ſuch like toies." Hear farther the warm-headed, but well-meaning Michael Baret:—"Alſo, hee muſt carry his body upright, "neither yeelding too farre backe (as if hee "were pulling at a great tree, nor too forward "as if he were aſleep, for theſe two motions "ſerve to other ends (as hereafter ſhall be "ſhowne) neither to ſit on one ſide, like a

" crab, or to hang his body ouer as if he were " drunken, as I have ſeen ſome horſemen doe. " Neither ought he to carry his legs ſo cloſe " to his horſe's ſides, that hee cannot give any " motion therewith, except hee firſt thruſt " them forth.—Neither muſt he carry his legs " (out) ſtaring like ſtilts (without ioynts, as " Saint George painted on horſe-backe) be- " fore his horſe's fore-ſhoulder," &c. I have been as correct as poſſible, in the orthography of the above quotations, for the uſe of that worthy gentleman, who lately publiſhed certain genuine Shakeſpearian MSS.; and who, no doubt, has more in petto, for the farther amuſement of the public.

The preſent times, mature however they ought to be in the ſcience, are far enough from deficient in caricatures of horſemanſhip. Obſerve that tall, thin figure, riding up Rotten Row bolt-upright upon his horſe, as though he were impaled, his ſtirrup-leathers of an exceſſive length, the extremity of his toe barely touching the ſtirrups, as if afraid of it; his lily hands adorned with ruffles volant, and his head with a three-cocked hat, as ſharp as a north-eaſter; the head of his ſteed decked out with extraordinary trappings, and the ſtern ſecured by a crupper. This is a Toe-jockey, or a taylor on horſe-back. But let not my readers miſunderſtand me. I here ſpeak not of actual,

but

but virtual taylors; ſuch, by virtue of a figure. Far be it from me, to ſpeak with the leaſt diſreſpect of a profeſſion, which has produced ſo many heroes, in the ninth degree ſuperior to ordinary men. To go no farther, witneſs that noble Engliſh taylor to whoſe memory one of the chief cities of Italy erected a ſtatue, on account of his military virtues—thoſe gallant taylors, who, in the war before the laſt, plunged with their horſes into the Thames, and ſwimming acroſs, haſtened to gather laurels in the bloody fields of Germany—and that Hercules in fields of more pleaſant deſcription, the celebrated taylor of Brighton. Let it be remembered alſo, that every profeſſion which conduces to public and private benefit, is honourable—and, moreover, that it would ill become a poor author to write contumelioufly of taylors, who are, in general, ſuch *creditable* men.

Some you will ſee, who, under *the miſtaken notion*, that it is the go, to lean forward, becauſe they have ſeen ſomething like it, at a race; hang quite over their horſes necks: theſe equeſtrians make a ſmall miſtake, by bending at the hip-joint inſtead of the middle of the ſpine, which, by protruding their poſtic parts, gives them the ſemblance of being juſt in the act of offering an oblation to the neceſſary goddeſs. Others thruſt their legs out from the horſes ſides, in defiance of all ordinary gate-

ways,

ways. Behold that knowing dog from Rumford, or the interior of Eſſex, with a quid in his mouth, an *Indiaman* waving from his *ſqueeze*, his horſe ſhuffling along, dot and go one, or budging forward in that delightful *rack*, between trot and gallop; the rider's whole foot, and part of his leg, thruſt through the ſtirrup, and his toe projecting downward, as if he meant to dig a hole in the road; he rows the living engine along, by alternately ſtriking the flank and ſhoulders with his heel and toe, whilſt his arms, in uniſon, beat the devil's tattoo againſt his own ſides.

The modern ſeat on horſe-back, and it ſeems to have owed its eſtabliſhment to reaſon, confirmed by experience, is, to ſet naturally and eaſily upright upon your ſaddle, as you would in your chair; your knees about as much bent, and turned inward, your toes ſomewhat out, and upward, your leg falling nearly ſtraight, and your foot home in the ſtirrup; your backbone prepared to bend in the middle, upon occaſion, your elbows held cloſe to your ſides, your hands rather above the horſe's withers, or the pommel of the ſaddle, and your view directed between his ears. This is the true turf or Newmarket ſeat, and the beſt exemplification of it, that I am able to give, is the portrait of Samuel Chifney, the jockey, upon a horſe

horſe named Baronet, once the property of his Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales.

The decline of Riding-houſe forms in this country, and the univerſal preference given to expedition, fully confirm the ſuperior uſe and propriety of a jockey-ſeat. Indeed, our riding-ſchools are now conſiderably reformed from the ſtiffneſs of ancient practice, in all reſpects. But the reader, on a reference to Hughes's publication, will find we do not entirely agree in all points. It was the practice formerly in the ſchools, and, indeed, pretty generally upon the road, to ride with the tip of the toe only in the ſtirrup; as if it were of more conſequence to prepare for falling with ſafety, than to endeavour to ſit ſecurely. Thoſe who preſerve a partiality for this venerable cuſtom, I would adviſe to ſuſpend a final judgment, until they have made a few more eſſays upon a huge, cock-tail half-bred; of that kind, I mean, which "cannot go, and yet won't ſtand ſtill;" and will dart from one ſide of the road to the other, as if they really deſired to get rid of their burden. Nor is the ball of the foot a proper reſt; chiefly, becauſe inconvenient to that erect, or rather almoſt kneeling poſture, which is required in ſpeedy riding. The riding-houſe ſeat is preſerved, by the balance or equipoiſe of the body, ſolely; that recommended here by the firm hold of knee, which is obviouſly ſtrengthened

ened by the oppoſite directions of the knee and toe, the one in, the other outward. The uſe of a fixed ſeat is to enable the rider to give his horſe the proper pulls, without which every experienced jockey knows he can neither go ſteadily and well, nor laſt his time. It is not the cuſtom of the ſchools to ſpur the horſe with a kick; but ſpurring is always ſo performed, upon the road and field; as the military mode of giving that correction would quite derange a jockey-ſeat, and would be on other accounts inconvenient.

St. Bel, had he lived, intended to have preſented us with an eſſay upon Engliſh equitation; a ſubject, wherein I judge he would have failed, from a want of practical experience. This brings the following anecdote of him to my recollection. The mare of a ſurgeon, a former friend of mine, was very ill, and indeed ſhewed viſible ſigns of approaching parturition. St. Bel was called, who declared ſhe would die, "for her inwards were coming out." This was handed about, at that period, in a manner much to his diſadvantage; but, in my opinion, on very inſufficient grounds. St. Bel, I am perſuaded, was a veterinary ſurgeon of the firſt ability; but it may be preſumed, altogether unacquainted with the buſineſs of the ſtud. Major Jardine ſays, that men are frequently good officers of foot, and yet have very little knowledge

knowledge of the peculiar duties of the cavalry; and to take an example from lower life, many dealers in fat ſtock, have little or no judgment in lean ſtores.

There are many perſons unaccuſtomed to riding on horſeback, who, when they occaſionally mount, are very juſtly anxious both for their perſonal ſafety, and their appearance. It is for the benefit of theſe I write. If they will immediately adopt my rules, they will not only make a reſpectable horſeman-like appearance, but will place themſelves in the line of improvement, and in a ſituation the beſt calculated to inſure their ſafety. Inſtead of being unable to keep their ſpurs from the horſe's ſides, they would, with a proper ſeat, experience conſiderable difficulty in reaching them. It is too often neglected, even by people who are fond of horſes, to teach their children a good ſeat, thinking it probably quite ſufficient if they can but ſtick faſt; and I have ſeen young gentlemen riding with their fathers, in a very vulgar and unbecoming ſtyle.

I cannot ſpeak to the antiquity of the Engliſh faſhion of riſing in the ſtirrups during a trot, and of preſerving time with the motions of the body, in uniſon with thoſe of the horſe; but I think the knowledge of it is diſcoverable in Baret, and in no author before him. It would be ſuperfluous to give directions on this practice

tice, which will be inſtantly acquired by obſervation and uſe. The ſame may be ſaid of the gallop, which is performed, on the rider's part, like certain other pleaſant actions, kneeling; the pulling of the horſe helping to keep the rider ſteady. In the canter, the rider ſets upon his ſeat, as in an eaſy chair. The method of giving the wriggling helps with the bridle, either in the gallop, or ſwift trot, to encourage a horſe forward, muſt be acquired by practice. The firſt-rate Engliſh Horſes, and the beſt examples of horſemanſhip, are to be ſeen in Rotten Row, Hyde Park; where for many years paſt, it has been the prevailing cuſtom to take the morning ride, and where no perſon of decent habit and demeanour is refuſed admittance.

The following directions for a juſt ſeat on horſeback, are tranſcribed from Blundeville, " And ſee that you do not only ſit him boldlie, " and without feare, but alſo conceive with " yourſelf, that he and you do make as it were " but one bodie: and that you both have but " one ſenſe and one will. And accompanie " him with your bodie in any mouing that he " maketh, alwaies beholding his head right " betwixt his eares, ſo as your noſe maie di- " rectlie anſwer his foretop. Which ſhall be " a ſigne unto you to know therebie, whether " you ſit right in your ſaddle or not. And let

" the

" the ridge-bone of your back be euen with
" his. And let your left hand, holding the
" reanes of the bridle, be euen with his creaſt,
" and in anie wiſe keep your thighes and knees
" cloſe to the ſaddle, holding downe your legs
" ſtraight, like as you do when you are on
" foote. And let your feete reſt upon the
" ſtirrups in their due places, both heele and
" toe ſtanding in ſuch ſort, as when you ſhall
" turne your head, as farre as you can on
" the one ſide, without mouing your body,
" and looking downward to your ſtirrup: you
" ſhall perceiue that your toe doth directlie
" anſwere the tip of your noſe: and according
" as the ſaddle is made, ſo ſhally ou ride long
" or ſhort. But alwaies let your right ſtirrup
" be ſhorter than the other by half a hole."—
Page 5, firſt Book of The Art of Riding.

" Likewiſe his legs muſt be pendant of an
" equal diſtance from the horſe's ſides, his
" feete ſo leuil in the ſtirrops, as they are
" when he walketh on the ground, neither
" muſt his ſtirrop lethers be ſo long, that his
" chiefeſt labour ſhall be to keepe his feet
" in them (for ſo a man ſhall looſe his true
" ſeat by ſtretching his legges, as if they were
" on the tenters) nor ſo ſhort that he ſhall
" be rayſed from his true ſeate (the pitch of
" his knees being diſlocated from the points
" of the ſaddle) nor ought one ſtirrup to be

" longer

" longer than the other (in my judgment) " although many worthy men haue ſet that " order downe. My reaſon is, in regard the " man muſt haue a true and vpright ſeate, and " nature hath made his legges (which are the " ſupporters thereof) one not longer than " another, but of an equal length; therefore I " cannot ſee how the body ſhould be kept " direct, the legges one of them hanging ſider " than another."—*Baret, chap.* 13.

Before I reſume the thread of my own diſcourſe, I ſhall preſent the reader with a few uſeful hints from Mr. Hughes.

" If you would mount with eaſe and ſafety, " ſtand rather before the ſtirrup than behind it; " then with left hand, take the bridle ſhort, and " the mane together, help yourſelf into the ſtirrup with your right, ſo that in mounting, your " toe do not touch the horſe. Your foot being " in the ſtirrup, raiſe yourſelf till you face the " ſide of the horſe, and look directly acroſs " the ſaddle, then with your right hand, lay " hold of the hinder part of the ſaddle, and " with your left, lift yourſelf into it.

" On getting off the horſe's back, hold the " bridle and mane in the ſame manner as " when you mounted, hold the pommel of the " ſaddle with your right hand; to raiſe your- " ſelf, bring your right leg over the horſe's " back, let your right hand hold the hind part

" of

" of the ſaddle, and ſtand a moment on your " ſtirrup, juſt as when you mounted. But " beware that in diſmounting, you bend not " your right knee, leſt the horſe ſhould be " touched by the ſpur. Graſp the reins with " your hand, putting your little finger between " them. Your hand muſt be perpendicular, " your thumb uppermoſt upon the bridle.

" Suffer him not to finger the reins (the " groom, in holding the horſe) but only to " meddle with that part of the headſtall, " which comes down the horſe's cheek: to hold " a horſe by the curb, when he is to ſtand ſtill, " is very wrong, becauſe it puts him to need- " leſs pain.

" When you are troubled with a horſe that " is vicious, which ſtops ſhort, or by riſing or " kicking endeavours to throw you off, you " muſt not bend your body forward, as is com- " monly practiſed in ſuch caſes; becauſe that " motion throws the breech backward, and " moves you from your fork or twiſt, and caſts " you out of your ſeat: but the right way to " keep your ſeat, or to recover it when loſt, " is, to advance the lower part of your body, " and to bend back your ſhoulders and upper " part. In *flying* or *ſtanding* leaps, a horſe- " man's beſt ſecurity is, the bending back of " the body.

" The riſing of the horſe does not affect the

" rider's ſeat; he is chiefly to guard againſt the " laſh of the animal's hind legs; which is beſt " done, by inclining the body backward. Ob- " ſerve farther, that your legs and thighs are " not to be ſtiffened, and, as it were, braced up, " but your loins ſhould be lax and pliable, like " the coachman's on his box. By ſitting thus " looſely, every rough motion of the horſe will " be eluded; but the uſual method of fixing " the knees, only ſerves, in great ſhocks, to aſ- " ſiſt the violence of the fall. To ſave your- " ſelf from being hurt, in this caſe, you muſt " yield a little to the horſe's motion; by which " means you will recover your ſeat, when an " unſkilful horſeman would be diſmounted.

" Take, likewiſe, particular care not to ſtretch " out your legs before you, becauſe, in ſo do- " ing, you are puſhed on the back of the ſad- " dle; nor muſt you gather up your knees, as " if riding upon a pack, for then your thighs " are thrown upwards. Let your legs *hang* " *perpendicular*, and ſit not on the thickeſt " part of your thighs, but let them bear in- " wards, that your knees and *toes may incline* " *inwards likewiſe*." I have before aſſigned a reaſon for the preſent practice of riding with the knee ſomewhat bent, and the toe turned in a ſmall degree outward, and upward; and this ſmall deviation will, by no means, affect the general utility of Hughes's ſyſtem. He proceeds:

—" If

—"If you find your thighs are thrown up-
" wards, open your knees, whereby your fork
" will come lower on the horſe. Let the hol-
" low, or inner part of the thighs, graſp the
" ſaddle, yet ſo as to keep your body in a right
" poiſe. Let your heels hang ſtrait down, for
" while your heels are in this poſition, there is
" no danger of falling."

The following is an excellent rule:—" If
" your horſe grows unruly, take the reins ſepa-
" rately, one in each hand, put your *arms* for-
" ward, and hold him ſhort; but pull him not
" hard with your arms low; for, by lowering
" his head, he has the more liberty to throw
" out his heels: but if you raiſe his head as
" high as you can, this will prevent him from
" riſing before or behind; nor, while his head
" is in this poſition, can he make either of
" theſe motions."

" Is it not reaſonable to imagine, that if a
" horſe is forced towards a carriage which he
" has ſtarted at, he will think he is obliged to
" attack or run againſt it? Can it be imagined
" that the rider's ſpurring him on, with his face
" directly to it, he ſhould underſtand as a ſign
" to paſs it?"—Theſe rational queries, I ſubmit to the ſerious conſideration of ſuch as are fond of always obliging their horſes to touch thoſe objects, at which they are, or affect to be frightened.

It may be remarked, that moſt of the riding-ſchool gentlemen, are very fond of horſes carrying their heads high; a form much more ſuitable for ſtate and parade, than real buſineſs. Almoſt all the Arabians which come over hither, and which have been worked in their own country, go in that manner. Work indeed will bring the head down, but, perhaps, with the noſe puſhed ſtraight out. Horſes, of this form, are ridiculed by Baret, under the name of Aſtronomers, and Star-gazers.

Indifferent horſemen ſhould never venture on horſeback without ſpurs. Let them reflect upon the predicament, of being placed between a deep ditch, and a carriage, at which their horſe ſhies.

There is a circumſpection to be adopted advantageouſly by the unſkilful, which will, at firſt, give them the ſemblance, afterwards the reality, of good riding. The method of taking a rein in each hand, occaſionally (much in uſe of late years) gives the rider great command over the mouth, neck, and fore-quarters of a horſe.

A good horſeman, without preſſing too much upon the mouth of his horſe, is always prepared to aſſiſt him, in caſe of a blunder, with the united exertions of his arm, cheſt, ſhoulders, and loins; and, from the force of conſtant habit, this comes inſtinctively, as it were, for the

the occaſion; even if the accident be unnoticed, or the mind otherwiſe engaged. Both hands upon the bridle are neceſſary and becoming, in riding faſt down ſteep deſcents, or ſtoney ways; and it is extreme folly to commit the reins to the neck of the preſumed ſafeſt horſe.

Some ſpeedy and jadiſh horſes, will, after "they have got their gruel," by being travelled briſkly, thirty or forty miles; at the next ſtage, fall into a ſlow trot, bend their necks, foam at the mouth, refuſe to bear an ounce upon the bit, and keep perpetually upon the curvet, as if they longed to be upon the parade. Whenever this happens, the beſt way of concluding the buſineſs, is to walk them the remainder of the journey, and then give them a week's reſt: You may chooſe whether you will ride them another.

I have no apprehenſion at all of ridicule, for writing a Treatiſe upon ſore backſides; ſince I am ſure it will not proceed from the afflicted, and my obſervations are not addreſſed to the claſs of ſound-bottoms. Serioufly, the dreadful manner in which ſome people chafe, deters them entirely from the moſt pleaſant and healthy exerciſe in the world; and, in fact, makes a journey on horſe-back, of any length, totally impracticable. Bracken's directions, in this caſe, are excellent, and, I ſhould think (for,

happily, I have no experience herein) if attended to, fully ſufficient. Timely precaution is the chief dependance. The means, a good ſaddle, with proper room in the ſeat, and the ſame for the knees; and a hack, which does not go too high, or ſtep too ſhort. A good ſtock of diachylon plaiſter ought to be at hand, a large piece of which muſt be applied, as ſoon as the ſkin begins to be fretted; but to prevent which, nothing will ſo much contribute, as frequent immerſion of the thighs and hinder parts in cold ſpring water.

Previous to further proceeding on the Art of Riding on Horſe-back, I ſhall ſay a few words on the modern Horſe-furniture, in uſe, either for road or field.

I have already adverted to the variety of bits and bridles, in uſe in former times, when, as we are informed by Madox, in his Hiſtory of the Exchequer, they even beſtowed names upon their ſaddles.

Our bridles, at preſent, are either CURBS, double and ſingle, or SNAFFLES, either ſingle, or accompanied with a CHECK-CORD and rein; the reins either brown or black leather, quite plain, the headſtall without a noſe-band, or any ornament of ribband in front.

The Curb-chain, and its application, is well known. The double-bridle has two bits, ſnaffle and curb; the latter with checks moderately long,

long, light, and thin, and with a joint, like the ſnaffle, or whole, and known by ſeveral names, according to its form and effect.

The uſe of a CURB-BRIDLE, which, indeed, is generally the moſt proper for road ſervice, is to bring the horſe's head in, to lift up his fore-quarters, and ſet him ſufficiently on his haunches. This, of courſe, contributes to his going light in hand, and ſafely above the ground. The curb is to be uſed in thoſe two paces, where ſtride is to be repreſſed, to wit, the trot and canter: in the walk and gallop, where a horſe cannot lunge out too far, the ſnaffle is ever the moſt fitting.

The proper way to ride with the curb-bridle, is to hold both reins together, at diſcretion, curbing the horſe no more than is abſolutely neceſſary; for which reaſon, the ſingle curb-rein, with which the horſe's mouth finds no favour, is an unfair and fooliſh contrivance. By being conſtantly curbed, his mouth becomes ſo caſe-hardened, that you are e'en where you ſet out, if you intend an improvement; relieved indeed, it is true, from the mighty trouble of holding two reins.

It is neceſſary to obſerve carefully, that the curb-chain be not faſtened above the ſnaffle-rein, and that it be hooked ſufficiently looſe, not to preſs too ſeverely upon the horſe's mouth.

The *Snaffle*, it is remarkable, uſed to be formerly reckoned one of their ſevereſt bits; at preſent, it generally ſignifies a mild one; although, it is true, we have *hard and ſharp* ones for ſome horſes, the benefit of which is very problematical. The check, is a cord in the place of the curb-chain, which compreſſes the under jaw, and is intended for a hard-pulling horſe. This is chiefly in uſe upon the courſe. In ſwift action, whether indeed it be gallop or trot, the horſe muſt have the free uſe and extenſion of his neck and head. In a gallop, the curb lifts a horſe up too much, and beſides, he cannot pull fairly and well againſt it.

Our general practice of breaking colts with large and mild bits, is highly rational; and if ſharp bits, of all kinds, were entirely excluded from our equeſtrian ſyſtem, the change, in my opinion, would be full as much in favour of our own convenience, as of the feelings of the animal. If the mouth of a horſe be already too hard, ſuch rigorous means will ſurely never contribute to ſoften it.

The MARTINGALE, was invented two or three centuries paſt, by Evangeliſta, a celebrated Profeſſor of Horſemanſhip, at Milan. Its utility, in colt-breaking, is unqueſtionable. The running-martingale, only, is ſafe to ride with upon the road, and many people even hunt, and take their leaps with them. It is

ſcarce

ſcarce poſſible to ride thoſe horſes without martingales (particularly in the ſummer ſeaſon) which have acquired the troubleſome habit of toſſing up the head; nor do I know of any other means to reclaim them.

The Engliſh SADDLE (I ſpeak of thoſe made by capital artiſts) is highly improved within the laſt twenty or thirty years; not only in reſpect of ſymmetry, fitneſs, and beauty, but of eaſe, both to the rider and the horſe. But nothing has contributed ſo much, in the modern ſaddle, to the eaſe and convenience of the rider, as the forward projection of the pads, where the knees reſt, and the ſituation of the ſkirts, or flaps, above and below the knee. It is true, the knees are apt to be galled in a long journey, by the ſtirrup-leathers, which are now placed without the long flap; but they may be occaſionally drawn beneath it. The ſaddle is ſecured by two girths only, and thoſe placed exactly one over the other, appearing as if ſingle. The circingle is out of faſhionable uſe, except upon the turf, and ſaddle-cloths are, at preſent, laid aſide. As for the CRUPPER, nothing is deemed more unſportſman-like and awkward; and whether from prejudice or not, I cannot help conceiting, it always detracts from the figure of the horſe. Where a horſe has a good ſhoulder, and the ſaddle fits him, a crupper is totally unneceſſary; but I cannot commend the

taſte

taſte or prudence of thoſe, who, to avoid the unfaſhionable appearance of a crupper, will ſubmit to the riſk of riding upon their horſe's neck, or the trouble of diſmounting every four miles, to replace their ſaddle—If a martingale alſo ſubſiſt in this caſe, it is truly a pitiable one. When it is abſolutely neceſſary to ſubmit to be cruppered, obſerve that the ſtrap be very broad and ſoft, that it may not chafe the horſe's rump; and that a candle be ſewed up within that part which goes beneath the tail. For horſes that are in danger of ſlipping through their girths, it is neceſſary to provide a breaſt-plate, which is faſtened to the ſaddle.

We have had ſeveral late inventions reſpecting ſaddles, for which patents have been obtained; ſuch as Kelly's, whoſe ſaddles are conſtructed, I believe, of whale-bone; and thoſe of another perſon, living in Tottenham-court Road, which are contrived by means of a ſcrew, to contract or dilate, ſo as to fit any horſe; but of the merits of theſe inventions, I am unable to ſpeak, from my own experience.

Let me here endeavour to preſs it upon the recollection of all perſons, how cruel it is, from careleſſneſs or indifference, to ſuffer the furniture of an animal, which is cheerfully wearing out his life in their ſervice, to wound or bruiſe his fleſh, and ſo keep him in a conſtant ſtate of torture. How often do we ſee ſilly or inſenſible

ſible people, who, from an idea of ſuppoſed convenience, or the ſtill more contemptible one of inflicting puniſhment upon misfortune, with their horſes curbed to ſuch a degree, as to fill their mouths with blood. The natives of Barbary, and even the Arabs there, totally degenerate from the mild virtue of humanity to beaſts, practiſed in their parent country, are the moſt cruel to their horſes of any people in the world. They ride with long and ſharp ſpikes affixed to their ſtirrups by way of ſpurs, with which they are conſtantly goading and wounding the bellies of their horſes, in a long line, as far as the flank; whilſt their awkward, ponderous, and cutting bits, lacerate the mouth, till it ſtream with blood. Is it not almoſt enough to make an humane man curſe the ſyſtem of nature, which hath thus permitted one brute to inſult the feelings, and riot in the miſery of another?

Previous to mounting, every gentleman will find his account in examining the ſtate of both horſe and furniture, with his own eyes and hands; for however good and careful his groom may generally be, it is a maxim, that too much ought not to be expected from the head of him who labours with his hands. Beſides, all ſuch ſedulouſly avoid trouble, particularly in nice matters. For example, ſee that your curb is right, that your reins are not twiſted, that your

your girths, one over the other, ſtill bear exactly alike; that the pad be not rucked up; but above all, that your ſaddle ſtands exactly level upon the horſe's back. I have known capital grooms, in the ſervice of ſporting gentlemen, ſo careleſs in placing a ſaddle, that it has abſolutely worn awry, and would never ſtand even afterwards.

In JOURNEY riding, every perſon ought to know, that no great performances are to be expected from a hack, which is not in thorough condition. If he has been lately from graſs, or ſtraw-yard, or has been kept within, upon the ſaving plan of abridging his food in proportion to his work (a favourite meaſure with ſome people) he will receive damage from a long journey, however good he may be in nature: in ſuch caſe, from thirty, to five-and-forty miles, is a ſufficient day's work. If his journeys are to be continued, from twenty to thirty-five miles per day, will be found enough; and in ſuch moderate work, with good keep, that is to ſay, at leaſt a peck and a quarter of corn every day, the horſe may improve in condition.

With reſpect to the capital performances of our firſt-rate Engliſh hacknies, I have, I believe, known ſome few, capable of travelling one hundred and twenty miles in twelve hours; but ſuch exceſſive treſpaſſes upon the vital powers of the animal, are cruel and unjuſt; and never

never ought to be attempted but upon the impulſe of uncontroulable neceſſity. Theſe murderous feats ſhould be ever excluded from the ſporting ſyſtem, which, in no ſenſe, needs them. I have often obſerved, that our beſt Horſes, when in the higheſt condition, loſe their cheerfulneſs, and their ſtomach, if ridden more than four-ſcore miles in a day; but that diſtance they will travel, and even continue it for three or four ſucceſſive days, if they are ſkilfully ridden, and well attended. Every body knows that a good nag will go fifty or ſixty miles in a day, with pleaſure, and even continue it awhile, if need be.

There is a frequent deception in Horſes, which, for the ſake of humanity, I muſt not omit to mention. Many of them, apparently well-ſhaped, with good action, and in perfect health and condition, are yet unable to endure any ſevere ſervice. Thirty or forty miles, if they are obliged to travel it expeditiouſly, uſually puts an end to their appetite and their ability. The defect lies in their loins, and is viſible in their thinneſs, and faulty conformation. Such horſes ſhould never be travelled at a quicker rate, than about ſeven miles per hour, for a continuance; whereas, a good one, will perform eleven, the ſtage through, without inconvenience: but in ſuch expeditious travelling,

ling, the ſtage ought never to exceed two or three and twenty miles.

In a long day's journey, it is preferable to feed moderately during work, and more largely in the evening and morning.

For common occaſions, preciſe rules are ſuperfluous; but if you wiſh to "go along" with your nag, through the piece; at no rate, get upon his back until a full hour after he has finiſhed his bait, with which, in my opinion, water ſhould be allowed him. Does any man doubt the utility of this obſervation? Let him eat a hearty Engliſh dinner, drink part of a bottle of Port, riſe immediately from table, and run two miles at his rate; at pulling up, he and I will argue the caſe, *ſeriatim*, previous to his proceeding two miles farther.

Our elders have taught us not to give a horſe cold water, whilſt he is in a ſtate of perſpiration; and it is of almoſt equal conſequence, that we remember, never to ſuffer one in that ſtate, to remain any conſiderable time with his feet in cold water, either in winter or ſummer. Baret records a caſe of a hunter, ſpoiled by this practice; and I have known ſeveral horſes irrecoverably foundered by it: the laſt inſtance, within my obſervation, was of a bay gelding, the property of a gentleman in my neighbourhood. He was driven hard in a chaiſe,

chaiſe, and, whilſt very hot, ſuffered to ſtand ſome ſix or ſeven minutes in a brook, and has been foot-foundered, and incapable of quick draft ever ſince. Let the adventurous reader know, this practice may be often uſed with impunity, and yet once too often.

The beginning, and the end of the ſtage, ſhould ever be performed as ſlowly, as convenience will admit; if poſſible, water within three miles of the end. Your horſe being cool, no danger need be apprehended from his diſcretion; if moderately warm, apportion his drink accordingly, and ride him gently forward. In this favourable ſtate, a horſe will be ready for his corn in a quarter of an hour; and his legs may be waſhed, up to the knee (but no higher) in cold water, either in the ſtable, or out.

The Hoſtlers, at all conſiderable inns, are generally intelligent enough as to the proper ſtable treatment in common caſes; but a horſe with the effects of violent exertion upon him, demands extraordinary care. If cold or damp weather, lead inſtantly to the ſtable, chooſing a ſituation therein free from any current of air. Litter up to the hocks with freſh dry ſtraw. Looſen the girths, without moving the ſaddle, and throw a dry cloth over the loins. Let the face, ear-roots, throat and neck, be gently rubbed, and then proceed (whilſt the horſe is eating a mouthful of ſweet, well-ſhaken hay) to

waſh

wash his feet and legs, up to the hock, with warm water. Nothing can be more beneficial than the warm water, in cooling and refreshing a horse, under these circumstances, and in abating the excessive and painful tension about the muscles; but no person must expect that an hostler will have recourse thereto, unless it be positively ordered; it being a standing maxim with all labouring people, *to avoid trouble, and discountenance novelty*. After the above operation, and that the belly be pretty well cleaned, it will be probably time to strip the horse, and rub him gently down. Supposing the time to approach for the commencement of the next stage, the feed of oats, with which about one-third of dry beans has been mixed, should be offered, as soon as the horse is tolerably dry. Half a pail of blood-warm water should be allowed at twice. The inside of the saddle should be made dry and comfortable (a thing scarce ever thought of) but if that be impracticable, from the excessive quantity of sweat, a dry, fresh saddle-cloth, I have often found to be a great refreshment to the horse. Every stage, the horse's back ought to be examined with the greatest attention, by way of guarding against any warble or chafe.

If it be the summer season, the horse may be dried abroad, by being walked about in the shade, with his saddle on, a light cloth being thrown

thrown over his loins, or not, according to his condition and the temperature of the air. I ſay, the ſhade, becauſe all hoſtlers are fond of hanging a horſe, (already faint and oppreſſed with heat) in the blazing ſun, to dry; for the ſame reaſon they would their ſhirt; and I believe horſes are frequently rendered ſick, and loſe their appetite thereby. At night, feed as early as poſſible, that the horſe may the ſooner take his reſt; the uſual allowance, or double feed, at this period is, eight pints of oats, and two or three of beans. Suffer not the ſtable-doctors to exhibit any of their noſtrums by way of ſtopping your horſe's feet, but cauſe them to be waſhed with either cold water or warm, according to circumſtances; if hard and hot, of courſe warm water is indicated, and the feet ſhould be ſoaked in it a conſiderable time.

In very hot weather, and upon hard roads, it is exceedingly comfortable to the horſe, to have his feet juſt cooled, in any water which may lie in the way; the friction upon the iron ſhoe, in a ſwift pace, muſt render it nearly burning hot.

If a horſe, which is known to be kind, ſtops ſhort, in the manner of a reſtiff one, it is extreme cruelty to ſpur him on, or correct him for it; becauſe it is merely a petition from him, to gain attention to ſome latent com-

plaint. His curb may be a hole too tight, or his girths; or he may be ſuddenly ſeized with the cholic or ſtrangury, or with ſome natural want. In caſe of the ſtrangury, with which I have often known aged hacknies to be troubled on a journey, the rider ought to alight, and walk the horſe gently, or ſtop with him, until he can void his urine. There is a cruel folly, of which ſome of your knowing blades are guilty; that of placing the ſaddle quite back, upon the horſe's loins, with the girths ſtrained burſting-tight, immediately upon the paunch. I have ſeen horſes, which chanced to have more wit than their jockies, rear up, and refuſe to proceed in that painful ſtate.

It would be of conſiderable utility, upon a journey, or in the field, if gentlemens' grooms were taught enough of the ſmith's art, to fix a ſhoe, or drive a nail upon occaſion.

On the ſubject of Female Equitation, or Ladies Riding on Horſeback, I muſt beg leave, firſt of all, to make a quotation from Mr. Hughes, whoſe authority will be acknowledged unqueſtionable.

"METHOD OF MOUNTING.—A perſon "ſhould ſtand before the head of the horſe, "holding with each hand the upper part of the "cheek of the bridle. Then the lady muſt lay "her right hand on the near ſide of the pommel, "and her left hand on the left ſhoulder of a "gentleman

" gentleman (or a ſervant) who will place both
" his hands together, the fingers and thumbs
" being interwoven with each other. This being
" done, let the lady put her left foot firm in the
" gentleman's hands; and giving a little ſpring,
" ſhe will be vaulted into the ſaddle in a mo-
" ment. When ſhe is thus ſeated, let her reſt
" the ball of her left foot firm in the ſtirrup; and
" to prevent accidents, ſhe ſhould wear Italian
" ſhoes, with very long quarters, and the heel of
" the ſhoe coming forward to the middle of the
" foot. Ladies ſhoes, made in the common
" faſhion, are dangerous, becauſe the foot reſts
" in the hollow between the toes and the heel.
" Remember that the pommel of the ſaddle
" ſhould be made very low, that the ladies'
" knee may not be thrown too high; and the
" ſtirrup ſhould hang low; both which circum-
" ſtances will help to give her a graceful
" figure, and add greatly to thoſe charms
" which nature has beſtowed on her. When
" ſhe is thus placed, let her take her whip in
" her right hand, near the head, with her
" thumb upon it, and the four fingers under it,
" holding it obliquely, ſo that the ſmall end of
" it may be ſome inches above the middle of
" the horſe's hind leg. The arm that ſupports
" the whip is always to hang ſtrait; but with a
" kind of negligent eaſe; nothing looks more

" awkward than a lady's holding the whip with " her arm crooked at the elbow. A lady ſhould " hold her bridle moderately ſlack, with her " little finger under the rein, and the other " three fingers paſſing between the rein, on the " top of which her thumb muſt be placed. " Being thus ſeated, ſhe will pleaſe to walk " her horſe off gently, and put him into his " other paces at her pleaſure.

" The pommel of a ladies' ſaddle ſhould be " always made with a turn-again ſcrew, to " take off in caſe the rain, wind, or ſun is " troubleſome—when a lady may ride on the " contrary ſide of the horſe."

Queen Elizabeth, it ſeems, firſt of all introduced the practice of ladies riding ſideways on horſeback, in England. Much has been ſaid againſt it, as inconvenient and dangerous; but on conſulting an experienced lady on the ſubject, ſhe remarked that ſcarce any accidents ever occurred from the practice, even in hunting; that it was not only more decorous, but much more convenient for women, in ſeveral reſpects, which ſhe was ingenuous enough particularly to ſtate. The firſt requiſites for a ladies' horſe are, that he goes perfectly ſafe above his ground, and neither ſhies nor ſtarts; and bred cattle are the moſt adapted to this purpoſe, provided they are well upon their haunches.

haunches. The cuſtom of ladies riſing in their ſtirrup, in a trot, has been, I believe, introduced within theſe few years.

It would be as unneceſſary for me, to write a panegyric upon the pleaſure and profit to be derived from exerciſe on horſeback, as I hope it will be excuſable, to make a few concluding remarks. This ſalubrious exerciſe, by which the air may be ſo amply varied, is peculiarly adapted to debilitated and conſumptive habits, and the lax fibre; for it tends to the increaſe of ſubſtance, which the labour of walking has, in general, the effect to abrade. The ſlow trot is the pace of health; and one grand mean of the prolongation of human life. It is, perhaps, the only effectual remedy for habitual coſtiveneſs and wind; all medical ones, in my ſmall experience, having the invariable effect of increaſing and perpetuating the cauſe of thoſe complaints: it ſhould ever be taken with the ſtomach empty, where the viſcera are ſound. I have read in a ſtrange performance, in which the doctor recommends the conſtant uſe of the warm bath, for ſtrained ſinews, and laxations of the joints, that it is dangerous to trot with long ſtirrup leathers, where any apprehenſion may be entertained of a rupture; and I think it an excellent caution to valetudinarians. Thoſe who ride

for their health, will find much inſtruction in an old book, called *Medecina Gymnaſtica*, written by Dr. Fuller, a phyſician of high repute, in the days of good Queen Anne. Sydenham warmly recommends this exerciſe to aſthmatic patients; and Dr. Darwin, in his celebrated Zoonomia, relates a caſe of *Phthiſis pulmonalis* perfectly cured by perſeverance in exerciſe on horſeback. It is an excellent bracer, and ſhould ever be joined with the cold-bath, in caſes of debility derived from exceſſes of a certain kind. If I wanted any illuſtration here, I ſhould refer my reader to the records of crim. con. where he will find blazoned the wonderful and attractive powers of grooms and jockies. Had that inſpired maniac, *Jean Jaques*, been as good a jockey as he was an eloquent ſcribe, it is probable, the Venetian *bona roba*, had not inſultingly adviſed him to ſtudy the mathematics; nor had *chere Mamma* been driven to the ſad and expenſive neceſſity of providing him a ſubſtitute. The motion of the horſe and freſh draughts of pure, elaſtic air, are the beſt, perhaps the only means, to recruit and exhilarate the exhauſted ſpirits, relieve the aching heads, and enliven the imaginations of ſtudious and ſedentary men; but how much is it to be lamented that under our profuſe, and I am ſorry to add, diſhoneſt and

ruinous

ruinous political ſyſtem, theſe comforts are now totally out of the reach of moderate incomes. What a ſpeculation, that the natives of the moſt plentiful and the richeſt country in the world, muſt be compelled to emigrate in ſearch of the conveniences of life! but how much more lamentable ſtill, that many muſt be driven to the ſame extremity in queſt of its neceſſaries!

I have heard, and read, the complaints of many, ſtating, that they would willingly mount on horſeback, for their health's ſake, but are at a loſs for objects of amuſement in the practice. To theſe, I would recommend to learn Horſemanſhip, and in time, probably, the management of their horſe might become intereſting; to accuſtom themſelves to ſtudy and contemplation on horſeback; or to find companions in their own predicament, by which means ſociety might, in time, induce a ſalutary habit.

CHAP. VI.

ON DRAFT CATTLE, AND THEIR USE AND MANAGEMENT, BOTH IN TOWN AND COUNTRY.

HORSES, applied to the purpoſe of QUICK DRAFT, are diſtinguiſhed by the various appellations of COACH-HORSES, CHARIOT and PHAETON-HORSES, CHAISE and GIG-HORSES, MACHINERS, MAIL-COACH and POST-HORSES: thoſe appertaining to SLOW-DRAFT, are called CART, DRAY, or PLOW-HORSES.

Reſpecting the higheſt form, of the ſpecies of Coach-horſes in this country, I have ſcarce any thing to add, to the few remarks made in the ſecond chapter. The true horſe for quick draft, muſt be from fifteen to ſixteen hands high, with a lofty fore-hand, ſubſtance ſomewhat obliquely placed, and ſufficient racing blood to give him good action, and a fine coat. Mr. Culley's favourite form of ſhoulder, before noticed, is, no doubt, admirably adapted to this purpoſe.

The few foreign coach-horſes, in uſe among us, at this time; ſuch as, the Friezeland, Hanoverian, and Neapolitan, if they make a more ſtately and ſuperb appearance, and have more

lofty

lofty action, are neither ſo uſeful, nor ſo ſpeedy, as the Engliſh.

I have often remarked, and leave to others to determine the juſtneſs of it, that a ſmall horſe, in ſingle harneſs, looks very mean and contemptible; but if there be a pair, or more, the caſe is altered: alſo, that a pair of horſes, galloping, have an unſeemly appearance; but if there be four of them in the carriage, they make a very gallant figure in the gallop.

The ſuperiority of the Engliſh, in the conſtruction and elegance of wheel-carriages, of all denominations, has long been univerſally acknowledged. Our improvements therein, of late years, have held equal pace and analogy, with thoſe made in our breeds of horſes; we have diſcarded uſeleſs and cumbrous weight, to make way for lightneſs, elegance, and convenience. Within the laſt fifteen years, mechanic invention has laboured, and brought forth many uſeful diſcoveries in this line; among which, the moſt important, is that of the power gained by the multiplication of wheels. Of this diſcovery, although not yet brought to maturity, or into general uſe, many of the keepers of ſtage-coaches have availed themſelves, and we now ſee *Caterpillars* and *Millipedes*, upon every road leading to the metropolis, carrying, with the utmoſt convenience, double and treble the number contained by an ordinary coach.

There

There are ſome few inſtances of theſe *Sociables* being introduced into the ſervice of private families. A plan is ſaid to be under conſideration, for an improved form of a mail-coach, to carry twelve inſides, with the accommodation of a light; which will ſave eighty horſes in a diſtance of one hundred miles; alſo, another for an eight-wheeled waggon, which, it is hoped, will be attended with proportional advantages.

The proud and lofty phaeton, has, for ſome time, given place to the leſs ſightly, but more convenient curricle. This is a low, two-wheeled phaeton. This carriage was ſaid, at firſt, to be attended with certain diſadvantages, and even dangers, which are now, it ſeems, in a fair train to be remedied.

The introduction of theſe light carriages has, of courſe, brought into uſe the lighter ſpecies of horſes; and even full-bred ones are frequently employed in the ſervice: a cuſtom to which I am by no means partial, who love to ſit behind a good trotter. The delicate ſkins of bred horſes are, beſides, too apt to be chafed by the harneſs, and their legs to be knocked together upon the road, when diſtreſſed in their trot. I cannot altogether agree in opinion with thoſe, who aſſert, that bred-horſes are the tougheſt poſt-hacks. It is aſſerted, there is an elaſticity in their hoofs, which eludes the concuſſion

cuſſion of the hard road, and that their ſinews recover a ſtrain ſooner than thoſe of other horſes. Perhaps they may endure their miſery longer, but I think they become lame in the legs and feet, ſooner than horſes leſs delicately bred.

The preſent taſte of driving horſes of different colours, in light carriages, and where great ſtate is not required, is, in my opinion, altogether rational, and attended with obvious convenience. But this practice has helped to introduce a laxity of equeſtrian diſcipline, alarming at firſt ſight, and which has been really attended with very ſerious miſchiefs. Gentlemen have been more adventurous than formerly, in putting raw and unbroke horſes into harneſs, and driving them immediately upon the public roads, or in the ſtreets of the metropolis. The numerous accidents which have happened from this incautious, and, I muſt add, unjuſt practice, within the laſt two years, are almoſt incredible. I ſay unjuſt, becauſe however little ſtore a man may ſet by his own neck, he can yet have no ſhadow of right to expoſe that of another to a wanton riſk, which he moſt probably does, whenever his horſe breaks away with him. It is not two months, ſince a hunter, apparently unbroke to harneſs, ran away with a chair, beat a poor man down, and broke both his thighs. The dreadful accident, which happened

pened ſome time ſince at Bath, ought to be a ſtriking leſſon to thoſe who have ſo little reflection or feeling, as to miſapply the curb, by making it an inſtrument of torture. Every body has heard the fate of the unfortunate gentleman, who was daſhed to pieces, by being thrown in his curricle down a precipice, the horſes rearing up, and running backwards, from being over-curbed. I know there are too many in the world who ſcorn, in any caſe, to be deterred, either by precept or example; it is, however, a duty performed, to give the needful warning: without admiring either their boldneſs or their apathy, I heartily wiſh they may experience no painful occaſions of repentance.

I ſhall, in this place, finiſh what I have to ſay upon the ſubject of thoſe too numerous accidents, which happen upon the road, to our hired carriages. It is well known theſe were, more particularly, frequent with the mail-coaches, on their firſt eſtabliſhment; and, on enquiry, it then appeared, that they were juſtly attributable to the ignorance and folly of raw and improper drivers, and not in the ſmalleſt degree to the new inſtitution itſelf, which experience has ſince proved, was rationally founded.—Good horſes are well able to go through this ſevere and expeditious ſervice; the only thing to be lamented is, that improper ones will, perhaps, be too often applied to it, which indeed,

as

as the caſe ſtands, belongs to the claſs of unavoidable evils; unleſs government, from a regard to the intereſts of humanity, and the glory of the country, were to provide their own horſes, under the care of an able inſpector.

A frequent and fertile ſource of miſchief is, the ſuffering horſes to ſtand without any perſon to hold them, whilſt the coachman is abſent from his box; and this, I am ſorry to be authorized to ſay, is too often the caſe, even at this inſtant, notwithſtanding the number of accidents which have ariſen from it.

I have been informed, that mail-coach guards have ſometimes been very deficient in blowing their horn, a part of their duty of the utmoſt conſequence to the ſafety of other travellers, and carriages, in dark and foggy nights. Many reports have been abroad of drivers proceeding ſlowly along that part of a ſtreet in London which was free of carriages, and of ſetting off, at the rate of fourteen or fifteen miles per hour, the inſtant they approached an embarraſſed part. Of others, who were in the abſurd and dangerous habit, of ſetting off upon the gallop, and with the whip, their horſes accuſtomed to it, ſtanding trembling, whilſt they expected the coachman; and this along dangerous and narrow ways. I repeat not theſe obſervations, with the view of criminating, or caſting an odium upon any man, or body of men,

men, but merely as cautionary hints to ſuch, on both ſides the queſtion, as they may concern. The truth is, the remedy for theſe grievances can only be found in the exertions of travellers, whoſe duty to themſelves and the public, is rigidly to inſpect the conduct of thoſe with whom they entruſt their lives; and to puniſh, with the full ſeverity of the law, all treſpaſſes, ariſing from inebriety, wantonneſs, or neglect.

No coach-maſter ought ever to be permitted to drive a reſtiff horſe; and one who knows his own intereſt, never will purchaſe one at any price; for even when apparently broke, they are always diſhoneſt drawers, and rob the other horſes of their labour, and, beſides, are never ſafe. A certain coach, laſt year, was driven with a wheel-horſe which was, at times, reſtiff; on going down a ſteep hill, this horſe thought proper to lie down; by which freak of his, the coach was overthrown, one man had his back broke, another was killed outright, and ſeveral maimed in a miſerable manner.

It would be to little purpoſe, to ſay much relative to the ſorts, or ſhapes of Horſes, deſtined to this public ſervice, ſince, generally ſpeaking, they are choſen, on the ſcore of cheapneſs, from the refuſe of private ſtables. One remark will ſuffice; that action is of the firſt conſequence, as nothing can be more obvious, than that a horſe muſt be ſoon torn to pieces,

pieces, which is obliged to run diſtreſt every mile of his ſtage; ſuppoſing him a trifle too light, the error is not ſo great, becauſe, if he poſſeſs a readineſs and facility of action, he will occaſionally borrow a little weight of his fellows, and maintain his ground a long time.

It is well known, that there is no labour ſo ſevere and deſtructive to horſes as quick draft, and it is a miſerable conſideration, that the ſyſtem of human intereſt requires it to be performed chiefly by cripples, and thoſe already near worn out; and that we muſt derive our comforts and conveniences from racked feelings, and painfully extorted labour. Strange ideas have ruſhed upon my mind, on obſerving paſſengers impatient under the tortures of the gout and rheumatiſm, urge, and even fee the coachman, to whip his horſes on to the laſt pitch of exertion, when from ſpavins, lameneſs, or wounds, every ſtep to them muſt be an operation of the rack. I have already hinted, that reaſon, and our moral duties, lay us under a ſtrict obligation of diligently ſeeking the remedy in all poſſible caſes, and of not indolently and falſely ſwelling the liſt of unavoidable evils. There appears to be no other remedy for the evil of bad poſt-horſes, than a general determination, among perſons of property and conſequence, to encourage thoſe inn-keepers who drive none but able ones. If the difficulty of getting

getting rid of cripples was enhanced, it might poſſibly be a general inducement, to treat horſes with more provident care and humanity.

But amongſt theſe complaints, it is with the utmoſt pleaſure, that I can record the liberality and ſound diſcretion, of many of our keepers of ſtage-horſes, who not only purchaſe excellent cattle, at very conſiderable prices, but keep them in the higheſt order, and work them fairly. As a pleaſing inſtance, amongſt many, I have formerly ſeen the Colcheſter coach-horſes in ſuch high condition, and ſo much above their work, that they were ready to bound out of their harneſs at ſtarting; and what was infinitely to the credit of the proprietors, I have known horſes laſt a great number of years in their ſervice. I ſhould think that a nag, entirely freſh, muſt be cheaper to a coach-maſter, at double the price, than a ſecond-hand one, the ſinews of which, moſt probably, have ſtarted; at the ſame time, I am fully aware of the difficulty of procuring a ſufficient number of the former.

There can be no doubt but that extraordinary care would amend the condition of poor poſt-horſes, and alſo contribute highly to the intereſt of proprietors: theſe ſhould always make it their buſineſs to underſtand Horſes thoroughly, in all their concerns, and to truſt as little as poſſible to their ſervants. I am now

ſpeaking

ſpeaking to the men of property in that line, who have the ability, and convenience, for carrying any plans of improvement into execution.

No horſe ſhould be put upon, merely becauſe he is tough and laſting; but every opportunity ſeized of giving him a few hours, or a few days reſpite. In theſe intervals of reſt, if poſſible, every horſe ſhould ſtand looſe in his ſtall; or what would be far better ſtill (the weather permitting) be turned into a yard or adjoining field. The advantages derived to their poor battered feet, contracted ſinews, and wearied limbs, by this practice, are inexpreſſible. Every horſe's legs ſhould be watched with the moſt anxious care, for freſh ſtrains; becauſe if a few days only be allowed at firſt, and proper remedies applied, the ſtrains may probably be cured, which if neglected until the ſinews become materially injured, would admit only of a partial cure, and even that cannot be obtained under a conſiderable length of time. Horſes on their reſting days, ſhould have their legs and feet well ſoaked and ſuppled in warm water, in the morning, and at night; their ſinews ſhould be embrocated with the mixture which will be hereafter preſcribed.

Good warm maſhes ſhould be allowed, when apparently neceſſary; and in caſes of

waſting and decay, I ſhould ſuppoſe benefit might accrue from maſhes made of boiled rice, with an addition of bran or fine pollard, to prevent its too aſtringent effect. I do not underſtand the uſual routine of management for horſes of this deſcription, but ſuppoſe that ſome few of them have the benefit of being occaſionally turned off to graſs. It is certain that a good horſe might be made to laſt many years, by ſuch treatment, and to earn more money than three or four bad, or ill-managed ones.

It would be perhaps better, if all poſt-horſes wore round or bar-ſhoes, merely by way of obtaining a reſt for the frog which ſupports the tendon, ſince theſe horſes are ſo liable to ſtrains in the ſinews.

All conſiderable proprietors of Horſes ſhould make a point of giving encouragement to thoſe gentlemen of the faculty, who have the good ſenſe and humanity not to be above veterinary practice. Surely their intereſts muſt be much more ſafe in ſuch hands, than in thoſe of ignorant blackſmiths. The miſchiefs done by theſe laſt throughout the country, in the ſingle article of firing poſt-horſes, is immenſe.

I have often thought it would be advantageous for a coach-maſter to agree with an able ſurgeon to attend his ſtock of horſes by the year; the bare advice of ſuch a perſon, would,

would, I am confident, if well attended to, occaſion a conſiderable annual ſaving, in the prevention of miſchiefs.

Theſe horſes are not only too often very badly fired, but are worked much too ſoon after the operation; the conſequence is, they reap only a ſlight benefit, or are even perhaps injured by it. But there is nothing from which they ſuffer more, or from which it is fairer to date the origin of their numerous ailments, than from their conſtant ſudden tranſitions from heat to cold, from obſtructed and repelled perſpiration. Much of this is an unavoidable concomitant of their buſineſs; however, it behoves the maſter to give the ſtricteſt charge that his horſes ſuffer no more of this than needs muſt; that they are not loaded with water while hot, or upon any conſideration, or any excuſe whatever, waſhed with cold water when in a high ſtate of perſpiration. I know this is not only practiſed, and with pretended ſucceſs, but that I have in this caſe two very celebrated medical authorities againſt me. I muſt of courſe ſpeak farther on this ſubject in my Second Volume.

By the little attention paid in general to the weight of poſtillions, one muſt conclude, that it is held to be an object of no conſequence; but for my own part, I am clearly convinced of the contrary: and could as eaſily be pre-

vailed upon to believe, that fourteen ſtone is no heavier than ten, as that it would not be a great ſaving of ſtrength to the horſe, to have the latter weight to carry inſtead of the former. In the enumeration of the various means of improvement, every item ought to have its due ſhare of attention; and without a pun, reflection will prove the preſent to be of great weight. The difficulty of obtaining men of light weights, ſubſiſts only in the improvident indolence of maſters. Nature has ſpontaneouſly furniſhed fitting inſtruments for all the various poſſible operations; among the reſt, men of bulk and weight for ploughmen and porters, and little natty nine and ten ſtone fellows for grooms, jockies, and poſtillions—witneſs the old ditty, written in the days of goſpel ſunſhine, by that precious ſaint Adoniram Byfield, and to be found in one of his ſermons:

God made a great man to plough and to ſow,
God made a little man to ſcare away the crow,
God made the world, as round as a ball,
In came the Devil; and ſpoilt it all.

Now this was the devil of miſapplication.—

Were it but once known that the poſtmaſters had determined to give good encouragement to light weights, they would ſoon have their choice from twelve ſtone down to a feather. In return and empty chaiſes, the lads generally chooſe either to ſet upon the ſplinter bar, or within,

within, but they ſhould be enjoined always ſo to do, it being a great help to the ſaddle horſe.

I have made theſe few obſervations, in the behalf of miſerable and neglected objects, by way of ſtimulating and directing the attention of thoſe, who are more verſant in the ſubject.

CART-HORSES are well known to be of the largeſt and coarſeſt deſcription; their Belgic origin has been already noted. As it is the general opinion, that the ſaddle-horſe ought to be ſharp and frigate-built, ſo they hold that the cart-horſe ſhould be round, and (to borrow a lift from my beloved Smollett) as bluff in the bows, as a Dutch fly-boat. Rotundity, or the form of carrying their ſubſtance in a horizontal poſition, ſeems to be the grand characteriſtic of Engliſh draft-horſes. They ſay, this make of the ſhoulder, is the beſt adapted to drawing along, or moving weights; farther, that it is not ſo liable to chafe with the collar, as the flat and deep form. Both Bracken and Oſmer, ſeem diſpoſed, in part, to controvert theſe poſitions, probably from their prejudice in favour of bred cattle. That large bred horſes would draw there is no doubt; and it is true, that the ſuperior ſtrength and elaſticity of their tendons would enable them to make great exertions; but the article of groſs weight has a conſiderable degree of con-

ſequence in this buſineſs, and experience ſeems to be decidedly in favour of nearly the preſent form and ſpecies of cart-horſe.

A very erroneous idea has prevailed, concerning cart-horſes, that provided they are big, heavy, and clumſy enough, all farther conſiderations are needleſs; on the contrary, it is both theoretically and practically true, that great abilities for draft muſt depend materially upon juſt proportion; and that four thorough-ſhaped horſes, will draw with facility, a weight which would puzzle five ordinary ones, although of equal, or even ſuperior ſize: a truth which they ought to reflect upon, who have a conſiderable number of thoſe animals to maintain.

A capital cart-horſe is not more than ſixteen hands high, with a briſk, ſparkling eye, a light well-ſhaped head, and ſhort pricked ears, full cheſt and ſhoulder, but ſomewhat forelow; that is to ſay, having his rump higher than his forehand; ſufficient general length, but by no means leggy; large and ſwelling fillets, and flat bones; he ſtands wide all fours, but wideſt behind; bends his knee well, and has a briſk and cocking walk.

Many of the knights of the ſmock-frock and the whalebone, would ſhake their heads at my commending length in a cart-horſe; nevertheleſs nothing is more true, than that in the account

count of juſt proportion, length will not be forgot; and that not only length, but a certain degree of room and freedom of ſhape is abſolutely neceſſary to enable the horſe to make thoſe active ſprings, which contribute more than mere bulk, to the tranſlation of a maſs of weight. Your ſhort-legged, cloddy horſes, as they are ſtyled, are generally too ſluggiſh and ſlow, ſubject to greaſe, and thoſe diſorders ariſing from a thick and fizy blood; but ſuch are far preferable to the looſe, leggy and weak-loined; the worſt poſſible ſhapes of draft-horſes.

The breeds of cart-horſes, moſt in faſhion upon our iſland, at preſent, are the HEAVY BLACKS of the midland counties, the SUFFOLK PUNCHES, and thoſe of CLYDESDALE in North Britain.

The firſt are thoſe capital ſized, and high-priced horſes, made uſe of by the Brewery and diſtillery in London, and by the farmers of Berkſhire and Hampſhire, and a few other parts, where their teams form a conſiderable article of oſtentation and parade.

The SUFFOLK PUNCHES, which alſo extend to Norfolk, are low horſes, rather coarſe-headed, with indifferent ears, in general cheſt-nut (provincially ſorrel) fore-low, with deep and large carcaſes, and nimble walkers and trotters. They have ever proved themſelves the trueſt and beſt drawers in the world, as

well as the hardieſt, and moſt uſeful cart and plough-horſes. Their nimbleneſs, it ſhould ſeem, is owing to their length and moderate ſize; and their immenſe powers in lifting weight, to the ſame cauſe, combined with the low poſition of the ſhoulder, which occaſions the weight to be acted upon, in a juſt and horizontal direction. Their ſuperiority over all other horſes, at drawing dead pulls, is no doubt, in ſome meaſure, owing to early training, as in no country is ſo much pride taken, in teaching horſes to draw; and it is well known, that a team of Suffolk horſes, the ſignal being given, will all down upon their knees, and leave nothing behind them, that is within the power of fleſh and blood to draw away. As to draft-cattle, in my opinion, nothing need be done, but give thoſe of Suffolk a fine head and ear, and flat legs; and we are then at the top of it.

But there is another breed of Horſes, in Suffolk and Norfolk (how they came there, is ſomewhat difficult to aſcertain) well fitted both for the ſaddle and draft. I have ſeen a cart-horſe of this deſcription, which, bating a little coarſeneſs of the head, was perhaps as fit to get hacks and hunters, from proper mares, as the beſt bred horſe alive. I have alſo heard of a Norfolk Farmer, who about forty years ago, had a peculiar ſort, which he ſtyled his

his Brazil breed. This blade of a farmer, would, it ſeems, unharneſs one of his plough-horſes, ride him to a neighbouring fair, and after winning with him a leather plate, ride him home again, in triumph, to his wife.

The late Mr. Bakewell, of Diſhley, ſo juſtly celebrated for his hoſpitality, and the general humanity of his character, rendered the moſt eminent ſervices to his country, by his improvements in live ſtock. If he failed in any thing, I ſhould conceive it was in his judgment of horſes. I have indeed heard the ſame of him reſpecting pig-ſtock, from the moſt experienced man in England. Mr. Bakewell's chief attention, I ſuppoſe, was beſtowed upon ſheep, and horned cattle. The black horſe he ſhewed at Tatterſall's, ſome years ſince, for the purpoſe of getting ſaddle-horſes, I have heard did not meet the approbation of intelligent breeders, nor did he appear to me, at all calculated to ſuit the common run of mares.

Of the CLYDESDALE horſes, as I know nothing, pleaſe to take Mr. Culley's deſcription, "probably as good and uſeful a draught-horſe as any we are poſſeſſed of; larger than the Suffolk punches, being from fifteen to ſixteen and half hands high, ſtrong, hardy, and remarkable true pullers, a reſtive horſe being rarely found amongſt them. In ſhape, in general plain made about the head, ſides, and hind-legs; moſtly grey or brown, ſaid to have been produced

produced from common Scotch mares and Flander's horſes, a hundred years ago."

But the ſize, rather than the ſort, of our cart-horſes, has become the chief object of conſideration, ſince it has been the cuſtom to breed them up to a ton weight, and ſeventeen and even eighteen hands high. Prudence and œconomy, eſpecially during theſe times of ſcarcity and general diſtreſs of the poorer claſſes, have inceſſantly inculcated the queſtion—why breed your horſes to ſuch an enormous bulk, ſince it is not YET your intention to eat them? Anſwer, IT IS THE CUSTOM. A moſt ſatisfactory anſwer, no doubt, were it only becauſe there is ſuch a number of queſtions, of at leaſt as much importance, which, if at all, muſt be anſwered preciſely in the ſame way. But there are honeſt and diſcerning men, who have a juſt contempt for all precedents which are unfounded in truth and reaſon, and which militate againſt the general good; and theſe will naturally deſire to trace cauſes, and examine foundations.

Theſe over-ſized horſes are neither able to do, nor do they, more work than thoſe of moderate ſize and true proportion; for in growing them up to this vaſt bulk, you gain only in beef, and WEIGHT TO BE CARRIED, but nothing in the ſize and ſubſtance of the ſinews and muſcles, the cords, levers, and pullies, which are deſtined to move their own as well as any extraneous

extraneous maſs. By this reaſoning, it ſhould ſeem, that the out-ſized are unable to perform even ſo much work, as the middling; and another argument againſt them, equally juſt, is, that they muſt, in general, conſume a proportional larger quantity of every neceſſary. For whoſe benefit, then, is this HOWDEN MACK, of Engliſh elephants, bred? It is not for the breeders, for they may have juſt as large a price for leſs ſtock, which would, moreover, coſt them leſs in keep. I can only ſay farther, that I ſubmit it to the good ſenſe of the breeders of the Midland counties, whether it would not be adviſeable for them to think of changing their ſtock; and I beg leave to refer them to what I have already ſaid of the horſes of Suffolk and Norfolk.

I muſt alſo beg leave to refer all breeders to Mr. Culley's book before mentioned, where they will find it recommended to mix even a little racing blood, with the cart-ſtock; and where they may read of the wonderful exertions, in carting-buſineſs, upon the road, of the CLEVELAND BAYS, a ſort of coach-horſes. Although bred-horſes are, of all others, the moſt ſluggiſh, yet it is well known, that a mixture of their blood, gives ſpirit and activity to other races. Still, I think, this doctrine, as it regards cart-horſes, muſt be received with ſome caution. Although theſe half-bred cart-horſes may perform well in

in light work, and upon hard roads, they may not be ſo well calculated for ſtiff clays, and heavy ſands. For my own part, I cannot boaſt of my good fortune with this ſort, of which I have tried perhaps a dozen, at different periods; not one of which, to uſe my offended carter's phraſe, was able, when we came to whips, "to "pull a plumb-pudding off a gridiron."

There is alſo a very material idea, with which I wiſh earneſtly to impreſs the minds of all breeders of draft cattle; it is, that in breaking the colt, they always teach him to back readily, and to go quietly in the ſhafts. Every man who has had much to do with cart-horſes, well knows the abuſe, and the miſeries they ſuffer, when they have not been taught to back; and alſo the trouble and fuſs there is in a preſs of buſineſs, becauſe, truly, Ball is too modeſt to go before, and Whitefoot, peradventure, too ambitious to go behind; whereas, they ſhould be all ſo far accuſtomed, as, at leaſt, to make a decent ſhift in any place.

Another obſervation I addreſs to the ſons of humanity. There are horſes, whether from ſome latent and internal weakneſs, or whatever occult cauſe, which never can be forced by the utmoſt ſeverity, to ſtrain at dead pulls, and yet in all ordinary buſineſs, and where the weight follows freely, and is in obvious proportion to their powers, they may be as good, and as ſerviceable horſes, as any in the world. The beſt horſe

horſe I ever had in my life was of this kind. He laboured ten years for me, and five out of the ten, I ſhould think, as hard as any horſe alive. He has many times, as filler in a cart, gone down ſome ſteep ways with ſixty-three hundred weight behind him, which ſhewed we placed ſome dependance upon his goodneſs, and he was always perfectly kind and willing. But if hooked to a fixed body, which he could not move, the inſtant he perceived the ſtate of the caſe, he ceaſed all farther effort, and would not pull an ounce; but anſwered the whip, by ſhaking his neck and head, and looking back to the object, or, as I have ſometimes thought, pointing towards his own loins. There is an analogy between this caſe, and that of race-horſes, which will not, or rather cannot, run to the whip; and it is equally againſt common ſenſe, as common humanity, to whip and abuſe them; yet I have heard of fixing a chain to the neck of a cart-horſe, going up-hill, and other barbarous follies.

In treating of draft-cattle, for the uſe of the metropolis in particular, having already treated to the extent of my knowledge, on the general principle, I have only a few practical remarks to make. I think it would be much to the advantage of the proprietors of drays and town-carts, to make uſe of a lighter, and more active deſcription of horſes. Such would not only perform the

ſame

ſame quantity of work as the heavy horſes, in leſs time, but would not be ſo liable to beat and founder their feet; would laſt longer, and conſume leſs. Is a proof of this demanded? Let the enquirer ſatisfy himſelf of the labour performed by the Suffolk and Norfolk cart-horſes, which he may very eaſily do. Let him turn to Mr. Culley's account of the Cleveland Bays. Let him look into the Annals of Agriculture, where he will find, among many other obſervations highly deſerving his attention, the account of Mr. Collett's five horſes, which draw thirty ſacks of barley, over the ſandy road from Walton to Ipſwich; and Mr. Conſtable's cart, of Eaſt Berghott, which, with only one horſe, carries ten ſacks of flour, twenty ſtone ſeven pounds each ſack, five or ſix miles, over a road where are no turnpikes. But there are many proprietors in town, of the ſame opinion with myſelf, on this head; and one gentleman in particular, of the higheſt reſpectability in the diſtillery, told a friend of mine, that, his own horſes being all engaged, on a certain occaſion, he was under the neceſſity of employing the light team of a farmer, which, to his ſurprize then, went through the day's labour with more eaſe and diſpatch, than was uſual with his own. I ſhall conclude my argument, *a l'Anglaiſe*, that is, by propoſing a wager. It has been hinted to me, that if the gentlemen of London

London and Berkſhire, will produce thirty of their largeſt and beſt black horſes, they ſhall be met by the ſame number from Suffolk and Norfolk, under ſixteen hands high, to draw in any manner, either dead pulls, weight, or diſtance, for a thouſand. The gentlemen of London would, doubtleſs, like to be let into a good thing; but in ſuch a match, I conceive, they would literally be "let in with a jog."

There would certainly be a difficulty, or rather an impoſſibility, in obtaining, immediately, a ſufficient number of horſes of the deſcription which I have recommended, for the uſe of the metropolis; but were the gentlemen in the brewery, and other conſiderable proprietors, to expreſs their inclinations to ſuch a change, *Suffolk* horſes would be bred in every breeding county in England.

It is urged, that the chief uſe of large horſes in town, is, as fillers, to ſtand the ſhaking of ſlop-carts, and other very ponderous loads: but I think a groſs and bulky, or a tall, leggy horſe, can never be ſo able to endure this, as a ſquare, muſcular, boney one of fifteen three or ſixteen hands high. Thoſe over-grown cattle are apt to be too much ſhaken by their own weight. The practical arguments, however, of Meſſieurs Trueman, Harford, and Co. of Limehouſe, are of more validity than a whole folio of my theoretical ones. The drays of thoſe gentlemen

gentlemen have, for ſome months paſt, been drawn by three mules each, the higheſt of which, did not appear to me above fourteen hands. They carry three buts of beer, from Limehouſe to London; the ſame weight, preciſely, which the London drays carry with three large horſes, and the ſhafts bear in like manner upon the filler.

Now I have mentioned ſhaft-horſes, I wiſh to aſk the queſtion, what poſſible uſe it can be of, for the weight of a carriage to bear upon the fill-horſe, inſtead of upon a wheel, or wheels? I lament here, that I cannot boaſt of being even a ſmatterer in the mechanics, of courſe, that I cannot deliver myſelf upon this part of the ſubject, ſcientifically; but I am an old carter; and have been long convinced, that there really was never any neceſſity for the practice, and that it ſtands upon no better foundation than that of ancient cuſtom. The danger and inhumanity of this cuſtom is viſible to all who have eyes, and walk London ſtreets in a ſlippery ſeaſon. It has made me ſhudder a thouſand times, to ſee a wretched animal, perhaps weak and half-fed, ſtaggering under an immenſe load, down a hill of glaſs, and upon ſhoes which ſeemed to be contrived expreſsly for the purpoſe of ſliding. How it happens that the horſes keep their legs, or that ſo few accidents enſue, is wonderful; but ſure it ought

to

to be ſtill more wonderful, that men are not warned from ſuch ſtupid practices by the ſmart of thoſe accidents which do really happen, and theſe are ſufficiently numerous. The Thames-ſtreet carts ought to have either four wheels, or three. In the latter caſe, it is ſaid, that upon the true mechanical principle, for ſaving draft, the additional wheel ought to be placed abaft; but then, ſhould the filler make a ſtumble with a ſhifting load, the intention of preſerving him from its weight, would not be anſwered, and the care of carmen, in properly ſecuring a load, is far enough from a certain dependance. Many of the brewers, of late years, have adopted the four-wheeled dray, the convenience and œconomy of which are obvious; and I have no doubt, but it will ſoon become general throughout the trade.

The management of draft-horſes in town, is a cheerleſs and invidious topic to a conſiderate mind. How hard, that feeling animals which contribute ſo materially to the opulence, the convenience, and the comfort of their maſters, ſhould themſelves miſs any of thoſe juſt and neceſſary comforts, in the power of opulence to beſtow. But an exception muſt be made, in favour of many noble-minded citizens of London, who demonſtrate the beſt proofs of meriting the large property they poſſeſs, in the fine appearance, and high condition of their

horſes, and in the viſible care and humanity of their ſervants. There are ſome men, however, ſo exceſſively intent either in the acquiſition of wealth, or the enjoyment of it, as wholly to loſe all thought or ſolicitude about theſe humble inſtruments of their profit. I beg of theſe to grant me their pardon, if I preſume to remind them of both their intereſt and their duty. I am about to adviſe the beſt regulations within my knowledge; if it be ſaid, theſe are no novelties, I ſhall retort—Are they uſeful? if ſo, Why ſo generally neglected?

In many places, where a great number of horſes are kept, the number of helpers in the ſtables is inſufficient, or the ſuperintendance defective; beſides, the common run of horſe-keepers are not ſufficiently expert at their buſineſs. A man, jaded and tired with a hard day's labour, and who muſt riſe with the dawn to repeat the ſame, is abſolutely incapable, be his abilities whatever they may, of doing ſtable juſtice to a number of large horſes, beſmeared from head to foot with dirt and ſweat, or to take the neceſſary care of their harneſs. Granting ſufficient help, there muſt ſtill be ſuperintendance, which may be placed in the hands of a proper perſon, not kept expreſsly for ſuch purpoſe, but who will undertake the taſk for a ſmall addition to his wages. A maſter ſhould have a monthly review of all his horſes; and,

at

at all events, ſhould acquire ſufficient veterinary knowledge to defend himſelf and his cattle from blackſmiths and grooms, next to divines, lawyers, and politicians, the moſt ingenious ſophiſts in the world.

But where is a conſtant great hurry of buſineſs, and at unſeaſonable hours, it will be impoſſible, with even the greateſt care, to do all that is neceſſary about horſes, during the ſix days of labour. Good Sunday, the day of reſt, a day on which deeds of ſubſtantial charity are, at leaſt, as becoming as empty words, preſents itſelf as the propereſt time to repair the deficiencies of the week. A number of men in the employ ought to be engaged, to undertake this Sunday buſineſs of the ſtable in rotation, or for a continuance, at their option, at handſome additional wages. If any religious alarmiſt ſhould thence be apprehenſive for the ſafety of his ſoul, let him plead before the righteous Judge, that he was employed in the cauſe of humanity; a much better plea, than many of thoſe will have, who work double-tides on a Sunday at that ſpecies of labour which is held ſo meritorious.

A ſevere ſtable diſcipline ought to be maintained where the horſes are numerous, and they ought never to appear abroad, in a rough and ill-favoured ſtate, to diſgrace the opulent circumſtances of the owners.

A dray, or cart-horſe, ſhould be ſmooth trimmed about the head and ears, his mane pulled even, and reduced to a handſome length and thickneſs, but not ſo much of it left as to harbour dirt and ſweat. His tail ſhould be a ſwitch of a moderate length, and his legs invariably cloſe trimmed, coach-horſe faſhion.

Aſk an old horſe-keeper, who is ſo bewitched with the beauty, and even excellence, of hairy legs, that he cannot conceive any horſe able to draw with ſmooth ones, and he will tell you directly, and even make you believe it, unleſs you are upon your guard, "that there is no poſſibi-"lity of keeping a cart-horſe clean, and free "from greaſe, if you take the hair from his legs, "which ſcreens them from the dirt." What a powerful ſophiſm? But the miſery of the matter is, theſe hairy-legged horſes are perpetually apt to be greaſed, from the ſlighteſt neglect, and then the ſophiſts are at laſt under the neceſſity of going fundamentally to work, and of cutting off the ſacred locks, beneath which they find cakes of dirt and ſweat, which have occaſioned all the miſchief, and which need never have happened, but for neglecting the ſalutary operation of the comb and ſciſſars.

Plenty of warm water and ſoap, if neceſſary, ſhould be allowed once a week, for the legs and feet of horſes, which are ſubject to heat and ſwellings therein; care ſhould be taken, that they

they do not ſtand too much in their dung, which heats and helps to founder their feet. If any hurt happen to a horſe, which work may aggravate, he ſhould be withdrawn inſtantly, in the firſt ſtage of the miſchief; if his caſe require a ſituation different from that of a crowded town ſtable, he ſhould be ſent forthwith down to a farmer's yard, where he may be well ſheltered, and carefully attended. I have ſeen fifty caſes of this kind, in which, from the indolence and irreſolution of the owner, and the knavery and ignorance of his blackſmith, a horſe has been kept at an uſeleſs expence in town, for months together, till at laſt he has either been ſold for a trifle, totally loſt, or ſent down into the country to be cured.

Nothing can look ſo abominable or diſgraceful to conſiderable owners, as their horſes being wrung in the ſhoulders, by the collar, or chafed by the harneſs. A regular ſyſtem of management and preventive care, are, in theſe reſpects, all in all. Collars and harneſs, ſuffered to remain ſodden and hardened with ſweat, water, and dirt, muſt infallibly fret the tougheſt ſkin. All accidents of this kind ſhould be attended to in the firſt inſtance; an hour's delay may produce the trouble of months.

The leiſure afforded by the reſervation of the ſeventh day, is, or ought to be, peculiarly uſeful to the poorer proprietors, the horſes of

many of whom, are, during the days of labour, enveloped in all kinds of filth.

Many will ſtart and ſhrink back from the trouble of the taſk I have preſumed to recommend unto them. Theſe calculate ill. Improvident negligence is uſually productive of accumulated trouble; and an article of high price, reaſonably demands, and will as certainly repay, the inſurance of care.

Previous to ſpeaking of draft cattle, for agricultural purpoſes, it is neceſſary to enter into a digreſſion, not only extremely unpleaſant in its own nature, but rendered doubly ſo by the conſideration, that in handling the ſubject, ſacred truth will oblige me to ſtruggle againſt the fierce and headſtrong current of popular prejudice; a ſtruggle, however, which I never did, or ever will decline, upon any caſe of importance to the intereſts of mankind; being, by nature, more ſolicitous to ſay true and uſeful, than pleaſant and flattering things. The ſubject to which I allude, is deſcribed by the cant terms of MONOPOLY, FORESTALLING, and REGRATING; why it is intitled to a place here, will be explained by the following alarming facts.

The unfortunate dearneſs of all the neceſſaries of life, has had ſuch an irritating effect upon the minds of the lower claſſes, that certain of them, in one or two counties, have formed themſelves into gangs, and, under the name

name of the Comet Society, have committed, by night, the moſt daring and inhuman outrages; not only harmleſs and unoffending cattle have been maimed and deſtroyed, with circumſtances of the moſt wanton barbarity, ſuch as cutting off the teats of cows, and the tongues from the mouths of horſes, but even barns, houſes, and ſtacks, have been fired, and, I believe, ſome murders committed. One cannot help noticing, in this flagitious conduct, that ſenſeleſs and infamous practice, which I am ſorry is not confined to the poor vulgar, of taking vengeance for the injuries committed by a man, upon the feelings of his innocent beaſt.

This ferment in the minds of the lower people, and the conſequent atrocities, may, with the moſt impartial truth, be attributed to thoſe inflammatory ballads, which have been circulated with ſo much induſtry about the country; but ſtill more to thoſe incendiary paragraphs on the ſubject of monopoly (a ſubject of which the ſagacious ſcribes have as juſt ideas as of the planetary worlds) that have diſgraced but too many of our public prints. Some of theſe, in a news-paper which I could name, are direct incentives to murder, and, in my opinion, ought to have been preſented to a jury, as miſdemeanors of a moſt injurious tendency towards the public peace. There are ſome men, I well know, from whom their country had a right to

expect better things, who, in their writings and their ſpeeches, ſeem proud to expoſe their ſhare of the vulgar deluſion; if, as may be juſtly ſuſpected, they are acting *ad captandum vulgus*, or by way of ſhifting off the load of conſcious guilt, let them beware, they are like children playing with edge-tools; they are expoſing their own glaſs windows, to a chance of the moſt deſtructive vollies.

I always underſtood, that thoſe legiſlative burleſques, the laws againſt monopoly, foreſtalling, and regrating, framed during a period groſsly ignorant of the nature of either liberty or commerce, were repealed in the lump, by a ſtatute made in the early part of the preſent reign: nor have I any information of a ſubſequent ſtatute, upon which the many late invaſions of the liberty and property of certain induſtrious citizens, nick-named regraters, have been grounded; unleſs our magiſtracy can upon a plea of neceſſity in their own judgment, aſſume a diſpenſing power. I have deſcanted pretty much at large, upon this ſubject, in another work; but as I am convinced of its great importance, that it is in general ill underſtood, and therefore cannot be too often brought forward to public diſcuſſion, I ſhall make a few additional remarks.

I would aſk our Engliſh democratic writers in particular, who aſſert that all political ſyſtems

tems have hitherto failed from ignorance or the erroneous application of general principles, by which principles, themſelves pretend to be invariably guided, how and why, in the particular caſe in queſtion, they have contrived to ſubſtitute an arbitrary diſcretion? And by what poſſible means, they can bring that diſcretion to coincide with practical utility? There are, we well know, in the courſe of human affairs, extreme caſes, wherein principles are naturally ſubjected to the controul of human diſcretion; but thoſe, none but idiots miſtake, and none but knaves and madmen ever dream of bringing into common uſe, or of reducing them to the ſhape of permanent reſtriction.

I think it may eaſily be proved a ſoleciſm, to ſtyle any thing monopoly, which is not ſupported by arbitrary prohibition, for inſtance governmental; in other words, where all may freely buy, who have money or credit, there can be no illegitimate or improper advantage. You ſay, this man ſhall not make whatever uſe it ſhall pleaſe him, of his ſuperior capital.—You ſay, then, whether you know it or not, this man *ſhall not have* a ſuperior capital. I defy you to divide the principle, and alſo to bring any effectual ſchemes of regulation into practice, without going the whole length of an Agrarian law. Are you prepared for that? Are you a merchant or tradeſman? You ſhall trade only to a certain extent, that you may not

not overſhadow the intereſts of humbler men.—You ſhall not be too early at market, or purchaſe out of a market, leſt you thereby interfere with the public intereſt—The price of your commodity ſhall be fixed, leſt the poor ſhould be unable to purchaſe it. But every declaimer againſt regraters, is provided with a racket, wherewith to ſtrike all ſuch arguments from his own immediate concerns.

But corn, and flour, and cattle, are articles of the firſt neceſſity, without which the poor cannot exiſt: and have we of this country yet found ourſelves in any ſituation, in which money has not been the repreſentative of or acceptable conſideration for thoſe? Where then the difference between hoarding money, and hoarding corn, and why did not ſome of you, previous to complaining ſo loudly againſt holding up corn, bring forth ſome of your hoarded money, for the benefit of the poor?

The late ſcarcity of corn, you ſay, was owing entirely to monopolizers. It is an occaſional whim of theirs then, I ſuppoſe; or what could they be about a few years back; when runs of the beſt Eſſex wheats were hawked about in the Corn Exchange at two or three and thirty ſhillings per quarter? Two or three and thirty ſhillings per quarter for the beſt wheat in the world! piping times thoſe. Who can doubt but the diſciples of a certain ſchool, would, by their excellent regulations, checks,

checks, and counter-checks, keep things for ever upon ſuch a fortunate level, without even the help of the law of the *maximum*; merely by ſplitting hairs between the "North and North-weſt ſide:" as in the ſame ſchool you may be taught to walk the chalk ſoberly which ſeparates hell and heaven, and be regularly inſured from the peril of believing "too little or too much."

Men are to be prohibited, it ſeems, from cultivating more than a certain quantity of land, that by being prevented from the acquiſition of property, they may be conſtantly obliged to ſell their corn as ſoon as it ſhall be ready; at the ſame time no ſpeculators, alias monopolizers, are to be permitted to indulge in their "nefarious practices," of buying it up; of courſe, all cultivators being in the ſame predicament, the corn will arrive in a moſt plenteous and glorious overflow, at Bear-key; where, as nobody may purchaſe the ſurplus, it may be given to the poor. This would doubtleſs enſure a moſt punctual payment of rent, on the part of the farmers. But ſay the anti-monopoliſts to the ſpeculators; we do not mean this; we would wiſh to derive benefit from your capitals, at ſuch times only as we think we have need thereof; but the ſpeculators anſwer and ſay, pleaſe to leave to us, the free and abſolute diſpoſal of our own property.

Behold

Behold a red-hot democrat, juſt arrived from Shad Thames—"Mercy on us! what a burning ſhame! wheat at ſuch an immenſe price, that the poor are ſtarving, and yet mine own eyes have ſeen the warehouſes, from Rotherhithe to London Bridge, loaded with wheat till the very beams crack. Inſtead of being ſold, as it in all conſcience ought, inſtantly, they are ſtill turning and ſkreening it, that it may be withheld from the neceſſities of the ſtarving poor; nay, it has been already ſo long withheld, that they are even toſſing it over-board in waſte, for which they will, no doubt, be toſſed into hell!"

Public-ſpirited citizen, do you know where this foreign wheat was purchaſed? What it coſt? What has been diſburſed thereon, for inſurance, freight, and charges? Have you ſeen a *pro forma* account ſales of it? Do you know at what price the merchant can afford it; or if on a foreign account, at what price the ſale is limited? Laſtly, do you expect that merchants, corn, and cattle dealers *only*, are bound to feed the poor gratis? I ſay if you are not already converſant in thoſe things, you had better have previouſly informed yourſelf—that's all.

I have often reflected upon the charming predicament, in which this country would have ſtood, had not the farmers held back their

their wheats, in the early ſtage of the late alarm; had they complied with the popular clamour, and overloaded the markets, ſuch was the demand from without, that half of it would have found its way abroad.

With reſpect to live ſtock, it ſeems, the horrid fact has been proved, that droves of oxen have been ſold and reſold, "nine times," in the courſe of their journey to London; dreadful to be ſure that, and what is doubly ſo, there is no remedy for it. Pity that the original owners, who perhaps did not reſide above two hundred miles diſtant from the metropolis, nor above forty or fifty miles diſtant from each other, had not the patriotiſm, or the leiſure, or ability, to come each, and all together, up with their own cattle; becauſe either this ſeems abſolutely neceſſary, or that the anti-monopoliſts ſhould employ ſome perſons to go down expreſsly on purpoſe, to ſupply the city of London with cattle, all thoſe who do it on their own account, being ſo obſtinate, unpatriotic, and wicked, as to conduct the buſineſs for their own private emolument, and at their own diſcretion.

No man, it ſeems, muſt buy and ſell a beaſt more than once in the ſame market; but ſuppoſe this man has his living to ſeek by jobbing, ſuppoſe he has been, after riding the country many a weary mile, and laying out his little all,

all, unfortunate in his firſt tranſaction; he muſt not drive an advantageous bargain or two, if by good hap ſuch ſhould occur, to bring himſelf home, and to put himſelf in a capacity to ſerve you again. Indeed you offer rare encouragement to trade. But mark, do you ſuppoſe you can ever give efficiency to ſuch laws, which no man will ever make a conſcience of breaking? nay, which nature and reaſon will teach him to break, at every opportunity, out of ſheer contempt. A certain Roman Emperor enacted a law, that no man might fart in company, ſeeing it was ſuch a breach of good manners; but was afterwards ſo conſiderate as to permit, by a ſubſequent ordonnance, all the citizens, to fart *ad libitum*, for their health's ſake. The grave legiſlators of another country, ordained the baiting of bulls to death, and without previouſly making the experiment, to determine the *poſſe* of the buſineſs, made it death, without benefit of clergy, for any man or woman to hold crim. con. with the devil!

As is the increaſe of trade and plenty, ſo muſt be the increaſe of MONOPOLIZERS, FORESTALLERS, and REGRATERS; names are of no conſequence—You muſt either ſuffer the diſcretional operation of theſe, for the removal of occaſional ſurplus, or prevent all ſurplus, by univerſal, and permanent Agrarian reſtrictions.

Is

Is it not ſo? But how, with your limited powers, will you ever be able to trim the balance? raſh medlers! *gratis anhelantes*, how dare you thus preſume to invade the high prerogative of omnipotent chance?

How men, with the ſlighteſt pretenſions, to either theory or experience, upon the ſubjects of human liberty, political œconomy, or commerce, could entertain the idea of propoſing, or even debating for a moment, upon ſuch a ſcheme as an arbitrary diviſion of farms, is to me not a little wonderful; and why, ſince they omitted (unleſs from forgetfulneſs) thoſe neceſſary concomitants in the diagram, an equal participation of property, and a community of wives. But theſe laſt bleſſings muſt be deferred, till the expected advent—when the lion and the lamb ſhall chum ſo lovingly together.

Have theſe advocates for coercive reformation, never read, heard, or experienced, that to check or limit acquiſition, is not to promote improvement? Philoſophers are they, and yet to be informed, that the energies of nature are not to be controuled? and for the beſt of all poſſible reaſons, becauſe they cannot: Republicans? and yet ſtill to be taught thoſe things which are neither within the province, or the power of the civil government. For my own part, I have no heſitation in declaring, that I wiſh nothing but univerſal contempt, and

and effectual reſiſtance, to that government which ſhall preſume to affix limits to the property of its conſtituents: and (alas, it is ever my fate to diſagree with both parties) I deſire to be underſtood, as having no partial or intereſted reſerve.

The aſpect of the times, both preſent and future, appears to demand the full exertion of all the ability in agricultural ſcience, which can be found in the nation. Plenty of corn, and ſecurity for its continuance, perhaps can only be inſured by growing to ſuch an extent, as to command foreign markets; and in this, we muſt ſoon expect powerful competition from emancipated and enlightened France. Nothing, however, can be more inimical to national views, like theſe, than the deſire which certain bodies are ever ſo forward to manifeſt, of confining the complicated and ſcientific buſineſs of cultivation, and its adjuncts, to the moſt ignorant, ſecluded, and uninformed, conſequently the moſt obſtinate and bigotted of mankind; and this too in the very teeth of all experience. With theſe reaſoners, ignorance, a ſmock-frock, and low circumſtances, form the *ſine qua non* of agricultural ability; as according to the account of the narrator of Lord Anſon's voyage, a liberal education is, in the vulgar opinion, incompatible with the duties of ſeamanſhip.

But

But the ancients were of a different opinion, and many of the moſt illuſtrious of them for talents, dignity, and virtue, held themſelves moſt ſuitably employed, when engaged in agricultural purſuits. Cicero ſays, *Agricultura proxima eſt ſapientiæ*; and Hume, one of the wiſeſt and beſt among the moderns, has delivered himſelf to the ſame effect. Huſbandry, therefore, is a moſt ſuitable, as well as moſt delightful employment, for gentlemen and philoſophers.

It is nevertheleſs notorious, that a great number of gentlemen farmers have, at different periods, totally failed in their expectations, and, in conſequence, quitted the purſuit: a reſult perfectly natural, if it prove, as I have no doubt upon enquiry it will, that ſuch men were mere theoriſts, and truſted, probably, a courſe of experimental huſbandry to ignorant bailiffs, or even to men intereſted in defeating their ſucceſs. I have never yet heard of any one able gentleman agriculturiſt, who was not perfectly ſatisfied, both with the pleaſures and emoluments of his profeſſion. In my ideas, the philoſophy of agricultural regulation lies in a very ſmall compaſs; namely, to leave it as nature intended it, free of all ſhackles; but I fear few will agree to go the length of my concluſion —I mean to include the labourer. If he can

ſave money enough from his earnings, (and I know of no right to limit the wages, that is, the property of the labourer) in God's name, let him be a farmer too.

I have often thought, that great improvement might be made in our general farming ſyſtem, if ſuch landlords as were ſkilled in agriculture, would condeſcend to furniſh hints to their tenants, to facilitate their acquiſition of the beſt kinds of live ſtock, and even to recommend to their attention, the beſt books upon the ſubject. The Annals of Agriculture, I ſhould apprehend, would be, as well as a cheap, a moſt uſeful and amuſing monthly companion to every farmer.

This train of thinking brings me to the queſtion of DRAFT OXEN, or HORSES. I have, for years paſt, paid due attention to what has been ſaid by Young and Marſhall, upon the ſubject, and ſhould make ſome quotations, but I love by all means to promote the reading of works of excellence and ability; and ſo refer ſuch of my readers thither, as deſire thorough information. My own ſentiments are as follow; but I ought previouſly to apprize my readers, that I have myſelf never made uſe of oxen for draft. In my opinion, the chief reaſon why ſo few oxen are employed in this ſervice, ſubſiſts in its being the eſtabliſhed cuſtom to make uſe of

of horſes; and it is well known how tenacious people in general are of their ancient habits. The next reaſon is (I apprehend) that horſes are more expeditious. Now, as it is a matter of great national importance to employ the former in preference, the deſideratum is, to diſcountenance an ill-grounded cuſtom, and to mend the pace of our oxen. Both theſe objects, if at all attainable, are in the power of our great landed proprietors and agriculturiſts. I think all draft oxen, ought to be polled, or without horns, for convenience ſake; and as we find it to be a never-failing general rule in ſtock-breeding, that "like begets like," if it were poſſible to ſelect ſome with rather more action, and more favourable ſhape towards that end than common, a foundation might thence be laid, for a ſtrain perfectly well adapted for ſlow draft. It will be looked upon as chimerical; but perhaps a good breed of draft cattle might be produced from the American buffalo, or rather biſon, and the Engliſh cow. Whether or not, ſuch a croſs would make good beef, I muſt leave; but that the produce would be more ſpeedy than our Engliſh oxen I think extremely probable, as the buffalo will walk full as faſt as an Engliſh horſe.

I have always ſuſpected there is another reaſon, beſides that deduced from their nature, why bullocks are ſlower than horſes. They

are never ſo well fed, dreſſed, or attended. Now were we to work horſes from the ſtraw-yard, we ſhould find them very dull and very ſlow, to what they are when full of meat: and if ever I work a team of oxen, I will moſt aſſuredly keep them in the higheſt condition, both as to meat and grooming.

Accounts alſo vary. I have been informed by ſome farmers, particularly by one in Hampſhire, who uſes the ſame number of oxen as of horſes, that he finds little or no difference in their work. It is true, in that and in the adjoining county, oxen might be much better ſubſtituted than elſewhere; ſince it is generally agreed, that in no other part of England, is ſo little work done, and ſo ſlowly, in proportion to the ſtrength employed. I have often heard in thoſe counties, of five great black horſes, and two men and a boy, amply provided with all neceſſaries for ſo long and important an expedition, being ſent with a waggon, laden with five quarters of wheat, to a mill five miles diſtant. My informant did not ſay, whether they uſed the precaution of taking a farrier with them.

Mr. Culley, and his partner, employ one hundred and fifty draft-oxen in their huſbandry, after thirty years experience of their utility; they uſe them in carts ſingle, and two in a plough, with reins, and no driver. Mr. Culley's

ley's advice is, not to mix oxen with horſes, on account of the inequality of the ſtep.

Thus, it is not a matter of ſpeculation, but of experience and proof, that all the labour of huſbandry may be well performed by oxen; and ſurely, if the only objection, that of their being ſomewhat ſlower than horſes, can never be ſurmounted (to which I am, by no means, prepared to agree) there are other conſiderations of weight ſufficient to overbalance it. A greater number of them may be kept to forward labour, and that, inſtead of being an extra charge (as would be the caſe with an extra number of horſes) to both individual and public emolument. The balance in favour of individuals muſt be indeed great, if we reflect that three oxen may be purchaſed for leſs money than one good cart-horſe; that the latter is liable to be worn out, and to become of little or no worth, whereas the former never wear out, but the laſt ſtage of their uſeful lives is as profitable as the firſt.

The method propoſed by moſt people, deſirous of effecting this advantageous change in our agricultural œconomy, is by the interference of government, either by the way of reſtrictive taxation, or abſolute prohibition; means which, in my opinion, ought never to be reſorted to, in any ſimilar caſe. I ſhould think it ought to be left to the good ſenſe, and mature

reflection of intelligent perſons of property, who, no doubt, after due conviction, will embrace a project, ſo conducive to their own private, as well as the public intereſt. There is, however, a ſpecies of coercion perfectly legitimate, that of the lord of the land over his tenant: and it is ſubmitted to public-ſpirited landlords, whether, in granting leaſes, it would not be an act of patriotic duty, to ſtipulate for the employment of draft oxen upon the farm, to a certain extent. Such a clauſe would, in my opinion, be an advantageous change for the impolitic one of compelling the tenant to make ſummer fallows.

But it behoves thoſe, who are ſo ſanguine in recommending the uſe of bullocks for labour, to point out where ſuch may be had, and that with little trouble too; for it is well known to thoſe moſt converſant with his character, that honeſt John Trot would not be induced to ſtep a ſingle inch out of his accuſtomed track, by a proſpect of the greateſt advantage; nay, would even deteſt the man with a kind of religious hatred, who ſhould preſume to point it out to him. The oxen broke for draft are few; and in numberleſs ſituations, particularly out of breeding counties, a man muſt ſend five or ſix ſcore miles to obtain them. This inconvenience muſt be obviated by the body of landlords, and by our great experimental ſtock-

breeders;

breeders; on whom it depends to raiſe an improved ſpecies, in ſufficient numbers for general uſe, and to promulge the beſt methods of breaking and training them to labour. The old-faſhioned wooden yoke has been long laid aſide, and experience ſhews that oxen draw beſt in breaſt collars; indeed their harneſs differs very little from that of the horſe, and any collar-maker can very eaſily furniſh them.

The improvement having obtained thus far in the field of huſbandry, and having ſurmounted its greateſt difficulty, it is ſcarce poſſible, but it muſt even, by contagion, reach the other departments of public ſervice. Stage waggons are not required to move quick, and if we muſt give up a few hours in a journey, ſurely both the proprietors and the public would be amply recompenſed for a little loſt time, by the exchange of wholeſome beef, for unprofitable carrion. I will not deny that I have known teams of oxen ſet up years ago, in this ſervice, which did not ſucceed, but were again exchanged for horſes; but little ſtreſs will be laid upon this by perſons verſed in the uncertain nature of experiments. The ſpecies of cattle might be improper, and I have reaſon to ſuſpect they were not kept in ſufficient good condition. The expected improvement in carriages, from the multiplication of wheels, may poſſibly have the additional good effect of pro-

moting the uſe of oxen. All perſons concerned in carriages, will do well to attend to what Mr. James has ſaid upon the ſubject.

With reſpect to the Brewery, upon a ſmall ſcale, or in the country, I can ſpeak with more deciſion. All the buſineſs of draught required in ſuch a ſituation, may be equally well performed by oxen, as by horſes: a conſiderable improvement of that concern, ſince their bullocks, after having worked a ſufficient time, might be fatted with their own grains.

How far oxen might be uſeful in the hurry and buſtle of a London porter brewery, the concerned muſt be the moſt proper judges; and there can be no doubt that thoſe gentlemen would be ready enough to catch at any conſiderable alleviation of the immenſe expence of horſe-keeping, the annual amount of which, in a great houſe, is a noble revenue.

I have often wiſhed it were poſſible to extirpate the whole race of thoſe Belgic locuſts, the heavy cart-horſes, and to divide the duties of ſlow-draft between polled oxen and caſt-off machiners. It would be an act of mercy, and ſecuring a kind of retreat for theſe laſt, particularly when employed upon a farm; for which reaſon, I ſhould wiſh to ſee them a ſomewhat wider and ſquarer race. After all theſe fine ſpeculations, I fear we muſt have a few Suffolk punches, to draw us through, when deeply ſet.

Having

Having thus expatiated, to the full length of my tether, upon this important ſubject, I leave it in the hands of the political arithmetician.

A worthy Alderman, one of my ſubſcribers, jocoſely hinted, that I ought at leaſt to ſay a few words on the ſubject of Aſſes: I will ſay, it is fortunate that the faculty of ſpeech hath not deſcended from the inſpired donky of old Balaam, to reproach us with the unmerited miſeries of that unhappy race. This creature is, perhaps, of no uſe whatever among us, except in the capital; and conſidering the nature of his ſervices there, and of his employers, to improve his breed, would be to leſſen his utility: otherwiſe, he is highly improveable from ſouthern ſtock. He firſt appeared in this country, in the reign of Elizabeth. It needs no proof, that in countries which will maintain oxen and horſes, it muſt be an impolitic blunder to keep aſſes or mules; and, I ſhould ſuppoſe, that thoſe farmers and brewers who have adopted mules inſtead of horſes, will bye-and-by make another exchange, of mules for oxen.

The Highland Society, if I recollect aright, ſometime ſince offered a medal, for an Eſſay "upon the reaſons which have rendered the "uſe of horſes ſo univerſal in agricultural ope- "rations, and, with what effects, oxen might "be ſubſtituted; and on the beſt method of "improving the breed of Highland horſes."—

As

As to a ſubſtitute for horſes, ſurely nothing could be a more proper one, than the polled Galloway breed of oxen, which, if held too ſmall for the purpoſe, might be improved by polled bulls from England. I can think of no better method of ameliorating the breed of Highland horſes, than by the introduction of the ſmalleſt and hardieſt Suffolk ſtallions; a race between theſe and certain mares from the northern parts of the continent, which I have ſeen, I apprehend would make very ſuitable plough and cart-horſes for the Highlands of Scotland. I have heard great commendation of a breed of ſmall and hardy cart-horſes, chiefly dun or cheſnut-coloured, to be found upon the New Foreſt, Hampſhire; but know nothing as to the fact.

The inveterate folly of ploughing with a ſuperfluous number of horſes, and a ſupernumerary man, and that in times when an improved ſyſtem of huſbandry, and an encreaſed population, demand a proportional increaſe of aſſiſtance, although giving ground, by degrees, yet ſtill ſubſiſts in too many parts of the country. Mr. Bakewell contributed much to the improvement of his neighbourhood in this particular, as have many of the numerous diſciples of Mr. Young, in different counties. There do not now want inſtances of an acre of land being plowed in a day, by a ſingle pair of horſes, and

and one man only; upon which ſame acre, the labour formerly was not performed, without the help of two horſes, four oxen, a plowman, and a driver.

This matter is, as uſual in ſuch caſes, ſtrangely miſrepreſented by the prejudiced; they aſſert, that the advocates of the new huſbandry, pretend to plow all ſorts of ſoils with only two horſes, which is by no means true. Nobody objects to an additional number of horſes upon heavy and ſtubborn ſoils, ſuch as, for inſtance, Pinner, in Middleſex, and many other places which might be named; they only requeſt leave to ſmile at the burleſque of employing four or five great black horſes, and two men, to plow in a day, an acre of land, which two good jack-aſſes would ſtir in the ſame ſpace of time; and to be informed that many a farmer, in a hurrying time, has ranſacked his whole neighbourhood to hire horſes, and even loſt a part of his ſeed-time, rather than degrade himſelf by ſending a plough into the field, with one horſe leſs than the quota eſtabliſhed by the cuſtom of the country.

The chief difficulty of new regulation in reſpect to ploughing, perhaps, lies with the labourers. Many farmers I have known, in different counties, deſirous enough of ploughing as they do in Eſſex and Suffolk, without having influence enough over their men, to induce them

them to attempt it: and ploughmen from thoſe counties, introduced on purpoſe, have ſoon degenerated into the habit of the country, and become unable to plow without aſſiſtance. I once attempted to bribe an old man of mine (and he was one of the moſt intelligent of his claſs) by an increaſe of wages: but all in vain; the man was incorruptible. The idea of ploughing with leſs than three horſes, and in particular, with reins, and without a companion, was, to him, an abomination. I really believe I ſhould have found it a much eaſier taſk, had I thought ſuch a thing worth while, to have perſuaded the old man to change his religion.

What I have farther to ſay upon the management of cart horſes, will be found in a ſubſequent chapter.

CHAP. VII.

ON THE MANEGE.

I CAN pretend to no other knowledge of managed Horſes, than that limited ſpecies which is derived from curſory reading, and occaſional ſlight obſervation. This art may, I think, be divided into the grand and *petit* manège; the former, or management of the great horſe,

horſe, intended purely for purpoſes of parade and ſhew; the latter confined ſolely to the *utile* of military tactics.

The grand manège, conſiſts in teaching a horſe, already perfectly broke in the common way, certain artificial motions, the chief of which are called, the *Terra a terra*, *Demi-volt*, *Corvet*, *Capriole*, *Croupade*, *Balotade*, and the Step and Leap; which laſt is a motion compounded of three airs, namely, the *Terra a Terra*, *Corvet*, and the Leap, by which the motion is finiſhed. When a horſe is perfect in all theſe, he is ſtyled a full-dreſſed, or managed horſe.

The *petit manège*, is that drilling or training, by which the army riding-maſters fit the horſe for military ſervice, in the ranks. The chief objects of it are to ſet him upon his haunches, and make him rein well, to give him a cadenced pace, to teach him to rein back, or retreat, to move ſide-ways, to ſtand fire, and to leap.—After theſe, a horſe will ſoon become capable of all the neceſſary military evolutions. The common buſineſs of our town riding-ſchools, is to teach grown gentlemen and ladies, and to ſet ill-broken horſes upon their haunches.

It is well known, that the grand manège has been long out of faſhion in this country, and farther, that it has for years paſt been upon the decline in every other. I look upon it as a relict of that ſuperſtition in all things, which is

the

the characteriſtic of barbarous times. It is unneceſſary to any good or uſeful purpoſe, becauſe all ſuch, whether of parade or buſineſs, may be fully anſwered by the common, rational, and uninjurious management: whereas there is always more or leſs cruelty practiſed in completing the full-dreſſed horſe; ſuch, for inſtance, as ſevere whippings, the meaning of which the horſe cannot poſſibly comprehend, and which are therefore unnatural and illegitimate meaſures: the labour and irritation alſo, are exceſſive, and after all, the natural paces of the horſe are ſpoiled, and he is rendered unfit for common buſineſs: the only compenſation for which is, that he has learned ſundry harlequin tricks; two of them are, to ſkip like a goat, and kick up behind like an aſs.

It is vexatious in the extreme, to read the directions of the old Italian writers, for teaching the horſe their different manœuvres. Their method of learning him to *yarke*, or kick up behind, (a trick, I ſhould conceive, much more probable to be attended with miſchief, than either pleaſure or profit) was as follows:—the rider ſat ſpurring and curbing his horſe, whilſt one or more perſons on foot were, with equal wiſdom, employed in whipping or beating him behind with rods; and this hopeful diſcipline was daily repeated, either abroad, or in the ſtable, until he could *yarke*, forſooth.

I lately

I lately ſaw in a ſtable-ride, what appeared to me to be a foreign horſe, aged and thoroughly managed. He was in the hands of two fellows, one of whom held him by a very ſharp and powerful curb, ſometimes forcing him to ſtand ſtill, at others permitting him to canter up and down, whilſt the other whipped him continually with all his force under the flanks and fore-arms, and in all the tendereſt parts of his body. To my aſtoniſhment, the generous animal, although darting fire from his eyes and noſtrils, received all this cruel diſcipline without the ſmalleſt attempt at reſiſtance, and even with a good natured reſignation, which ſeemed the reſult of inculcated duty. What would I have given at the inſtant to ſee the ſcoundrels receive five-hundred a-piece at the halbert, from the arms of able and willing operators.

The great length of time, which is full three years, before a horſe becomes perfectly managed, and the conſequent large expence, muſt neceſſarily operate with effect againſt this faſhion. There is, moreover, an objection proper to this country. I am aſſured by profeſſors, that Engliſh horſes are impatient under the diſcipline of the grand manège, indeed, inſuſceptible of being very highly dreſſed. Not having yet degenerated, but partaking of that freedom of ſoul which once diſtinguiſhed Engliſhmen,

Engliſhmen, they think foul ſcorn of thoſe unnatural ſhackles at which feeling, inſtinct, and reaſon revolt. Even the brute mind arms and revolts againſt tyranny, and horſes, as well as men, are eaſieſt governed by the plain and gentle methods of common ſenſe and obvious uſe.

Every military gentleman, I muſt ſuppoſe, has peruſed with due attention, the excellent and truly practical treatiſe of my Lord Pembroke upon the breaking and management of horſes for military ſervice; there is alſo another book, lately publiſhed, intituled, "Rules and Regulations for the Cavalry, by order," &c. which I juſt mention, leſt it may have eſcaped the notice or the memory of thoſe intereſted therein.

With reſpect to troop-horſes, our heavy cavalry are much improved in lightneſs and activity within the laſt half century; but a farther improvement in the ſame line will moſt probably take place. I have conſulted many gentlemen who have ſeen ſervice, both in the preſent and former wars, who, after making due allowance for the formidable weight of thoſe heavy horſes, in the charge, ſtill ſeem to incline upon the whole to acknowledge the ſuperior utility of more active and ſpeedy cattle. For my part, utterly inexperienced as I am, and as I hope ever ſhall be in this bloody buſineſs,

buſineſs, I cannot ſee how ſuperior activity, and ſuperior ability to carry weight, can poſſibly be leſs formidable, in any reſpect, than mere bulk. But it may be ſafely averred, that good well-ſhaped, half-bred horſes, would beat the preſent race of heavy troop-horſes, at twenty and five-and-twenty ſtone, by miles in an hour. They would alſo get through deep and difficult countries with much more expedition and eaſe to themſelves, than heavy cart-bred cattle, whoſe own weight and laborious method of progreſſion, muſt be impediments increaſing in proportion to the badneſs of the roads. It would not be poſſible, at preſent, I well know, to find a ſufficient number of that ſpecies of horſes to which I allude, for the public ſervice; but the caſe may be altered hereafter, when the heavy black locuſts ſhall have been ſuperſeded by a lighter, more active, and more uſeful race.

CHAP. VIII.

ON THE ART OF SHOEING.

IN treating this ſubject, ſeveral authors have commenced, by giving broad hints, that in reality ſhoes were not abſolutely neceſſary to Horſes, and that under certain regulations, they might be diſpenſed with: that nature herſelf had made ſufficient proviſion for the defence of the foot, by ſurrounding it with a horny and callous ſubſtance: that horſes required no other defence, in their wild and natural ſtate; and that, moreover, it had been immemorially the cuſtom in ſome countries, and theſe the moſt hard and flinty, to ride them without ſhoes. Theſe reaſons are inconcluſive even in ſpeculation, but are blown away in a moment, by the mere breath of practice.

There are no doubt men, as well as Horſes, in ſome uncivilized countries, which are habituated to travel barefoot, and their ſoles become hardened in conſequence; it is even practiſed in ſome of the remote and obſcure corners of our own iſland; but I ſhould conceive it no where generally practicable, at leaſt not with much convenience, except with thoſe whoſe feet have a peculiar conſtitutional hardneſs.

neſs. All horſes feet, it is true, are ſufficient in themſelves, while running abroad in a natural ſtate, and generally ſuperabound in ſubſtance; but it muſt be conſidered, in that ſituation, they do not labour, nor bear any extraneous weight. In the conſtant and ſevere labour performed by Horſes in civilized countries, it has ever been experienced, that the growth even of hoofs the moſt luxuriant and obdurate, never equals the conſumption occaſioned by friction, and that with the generality of feet, all work is impracticable without an artificial defence.—Hence the neceſſity of iron ſhoes. Several ſhocking inſtances have been reported of late years, of the feet of miſerable horſes having been totally worn off, and of the animals being obliged, in conſequence, to be knocked on the head, from having loſt their ſhoes in running a ſtage in the mail-coach by night; and I have been told of ſottiſh and beaſtly fellows, who have brought a horſe home in the night, with one of its fore feet worn to the bones, and its ſides bathed in blood; the ſtupid wretches not having the ſenſe or feeling to diſcover the accident, and their generous, and high-ſpirited horſes, anſwering the ſpur in that dreadful ſtate of torture.

Of the ancient mode of ſhoeing, little or nothing has been handed down; but it may be preſumed that the method at preſent in uſe

among the Eaſtern nations, is of ancient origin. Their horſes ſhoes are deſcribed to me as round, following the ſhape of the foot, and much leſs ſubſtantial than ours. The baſis of the preſent European method, I ſhould ſuppoſe, derived from the middle ages.

In Italy, the true art of ſhoeing has been long known, but, perhaps, has never obtained generally in that country, any more than elſewhere. Cæſar Fiaſchi, who publiſhed a book on horſemanſhip, in Italian, nearly three hundred years ago, lays down a very rational and natural method of ſhoeing, equal indeed, in moſt reſpects, to that of any modern writer. It was he who invented the calkin, for the outſide extremity of the hinder ſhoe, ſtyling it *ramponealla regoneſa*; but he directed it to be made, not high and ſharp, but rather flat and handſomely turned upward, decrying ſtrenuouſly all other kinds of calkins, and turning up of the ſhoes, even in caſe of froſt, as of infinitely more danger than real uſe. He recommends a welted ſhoe, of hard and well-tempered iron, flat, and ſo placed upon the foot, that the horſe may tread perfectly even; to prevent ſlipping, the welts to be indented like a ſaw, or ſhort and ſharp button-headed nails to be uſed; to the ſame end, he farther directs the external ſurface of the ſhoe to be hammered ſomewhat concave. St. Bel claims the invention of this laſt

laſt meaſure; and it is by no means improbable, that he had never read Fiaſchi's book, or that two diſtinct artiſts ſhould chance to hit upon a ſimilar method.

It is not for want of good directions, that the miſerable ſyſtem of ſhoeing, otherwiſe cripling the feet and legs of horſes, has prevailed in Europe ſo long, ſince an ample portion of ſuch may be found in the old Italian, French, and Engliſh veterinary writers. One would be tempted to wonder how mankind could poſſibly err upon ſuch a ſubject, ſince, in the caſe, the indication muſt plainly be, to follow and aſſiſt nature, not to counteract and ſuperſede her. Another ſubject of admiration is, how men could reſt ſo long content, under a ſyſtem ſo conſtantly productive of diſagreeable conſequences, of accident and danger. It would almoſt tempt one to give into the plea of legiſlators and politicians, who aver, that there is an everlaſting variance between ſimple and practical truth; and that mankind can never be quietly governed by the former. Thus however it is, the world has ever been contented with make-ſhifts, and governed by ſophiſtries of all kinds. Faith and good morals, it ſeems, cannot ſubſiſt, without the meretricious aid of lying ſuperſtition; human government, unleſs founded on the baſe of political fiction, and arbitrary power; nor the very feet

of our horſes perform their duty, unleſs the whole ſubſtance be pared away to make room for a ſuccedaneum of iron. The cream of the jeſt is, there ſtill exiſts a race of Don Quixotes, ready to ſtake life, limb, and property, in ſupport of theſe precious truths, and to fight it out "mordicus to death."

But to return to *arming* the feet of horſes, inſtead of the heads of *ſcholars* and politicians.

The foot of the horſe is ſurrounded and defended in front, ſides, and at bottom, by the horny ſoal, an ungular ſubſtance, thicker than the human, in proportion as the animal is larger. The heels partake of the ſame kind of defence, but of a thinner texture. The foot being open at the back, and not ſurrounded by the firm ſoal, as in front, is obviouſly in need of ſupport; and the frog is deſtined by nature to that office, on which account, and as having ſo large a portion of the general maſs to ſuſtain, particularly whilſt the animal is in a ſtate of inaction, it is compoſed of a very tough and elaſtic ſubſtance. The frog, moreover, ſerves as a cuſhion, reſt, or ſalient point, for the tendon of the flexer muſcle, or back ſinews. The bars, or binders, are thoſe parts ſituated between the heel and frog, and which, by a mutual reſiſtance from within, help to dilate and oppoſe the contraction of the heels. The horny, de-

fends

fends the fleſhy ſoal above it, and the internal parts of the foot, from the accidental contact of hard bodies; but from its concave form, appears not to have been intended by nature to bear weight, excepting round the extremities adjoining the wall. The wall, or cruſt of the foot, is the thick edge ſurrounding it, from heel to heel: it is the bottom of that portion of the ſole which envelopes the front and ſides of the foot, ſet up as it were vertically, and thence able to contain nails driven in a vertical direction. This wall then, or rim, is plainly the place on which to fix a ſupport and guard for the foot; for on the wall, and the frog, the animal naturally bears his weight, and the frog, in a ſound and healthy ſtate, from its tough and elaſtic nature, needs no artificial defence.—This being the ſtate of the caſe, one would ſuppoſe, that in order to good and ſafe ſhoeing of horſes, nothing farther could be neceſſary than to follow the directions of nature, and the dictates of common ſenſe. That is to ſay, to place the needful guard around the wall of the hoof, the extent of which muſt determine the length of the ſhoe; to have eſpecial care that no more iron, than is abſolutely neceſſary, either in length, width, or ſubſtance, be nailed to the foot, leſt the artificial covering, by its ſuperior weight and hardneſs, break and wear away the natural, and ſo the remedy itſelf turn

out a diſeaſe; and laſtly, to place the horſe upon a flat and even ſurface, and, on no pretence, to alter his natural poſition, or bearing, upon his heels and frogs, the doing which, not only diminiſhes his points of ſupport, and in conſequence renders his motion unſafe, but occaſions the main tendons of the leg, and the frog, to ſtand without the neceſſary reſt or bearing; whence an inordinate ſtreſs upon the tendon and ligaments, and the conſtant riſk of lameneſs, either in the leg or foot. But the common farriers of every country in Europe (for even in France they are not more improved than our own) act in direct oppoſition to theſe maxims. They affix long, heavy, and hollow iron ſhoes to the feet, by which the cruſt, or wall, is conſtantly worn down and broken, and they themſelves are laid under the neceſſity of paring down the ſole, which never ought to be done; for, in conſequence, the ſole itſelf comes to the need of cover, which is then ſupplied with additional breadth of iron. The frog they pare down every time of ſhoeing, leſt it ſhould touch the ground, and, as an additional help, make the ſhoes thickeſt at heel, by which means the horſe is thrown too much upon the toe, and ſtands in a tickliſh and unnatural poſition. To crown the whole buſineſs, and to prove beyond a doubt, the unconquerable ſtability of the animal, they ſet him upon

a convex

a convex and oval ſurface of ſhoe. Many of theſe adepts pare away the ſole, and thin the frog, almoſt to the quick, by way of making what they eſteem handſome work; and as the horſe becomes tender in conſequence, they proceed to load his feet with an additional weight of iron. By way of opening the heels, in their phraſe, they cut away from the bars, in five minutes, more ſubſtance than nature is able to replace in as many weeks; and which ſubſtance, as has been ſaid, is the very thing that intervenes between the frog and heels, to preſerve them from becoming narrow.

Common juſtice, however, obliges me to acknowledge, that our farriers, in general, are much improved in the art of late years, not only in the metropolis, but in different parts of the country, which is doubtleſs to be attributed, in a great meaſure, to the eſtabliſhment of a Veterinary College. But great numbers ſtill hold out. In imitation of their betters, they anſwer any propoſition of reform, by ſaying, they are not prepared to change the principles upon which Horſes have gone well ſo long. They had rather reſt contented with the preſent evil (granting it one) than run the riſk of incurring another, of the conſequences of which they are ignorant. Theſe are weighty arguments. Such is the conſtitution of things, that all kinds of buſineſs may be carried on, and even

even with conſiderable ſucceſs, upon erroneous principles. Many of the people of Ireland and Scotland obliged their horſes to draw by the tail, and took ages to be convinced, that it was more convenient for them to do it with their ſhoulders. Our advocates for the old ſyſtem of ſhoeing have one good reaſon for rejecting the new; which is, that they commonly reduce their horſes feet to ſuch an unnatural ſtate, that they have become incapable of it.

The improvements which I have allowed, have not yet reached the draft-horſes. Theſe are ſhod, even in London, the far greater part of them, in the worſt and moſt deſtructive manner poſſible; of which, bye-and-by. The change for the better in the ſhoes of our ſaddle-horſes is, they are neither ſo long nor heavy as formerly; with reſpect to length, in general, proper, and the nails of proper ſize; nor is the terrible butteris in ſuch conſtant uſe, or the binders of the hoof ſo much cut away as formerly. But (excepting thoſe of the College, and ſome few belonging to the running ſtables) our beſt farriers ſtill are apt to make uſe of too much iron, one reaſon of which is, that they do not always provide the beſt ſort; their ſhoes are internally too concave, and externally not ſufficiently flat; and they are ſtill obſtinately bent againſt permitting the frog to reſt upon the ground, where that is practicable. I ſay, where

where that is practicable; for I acknowledge, that with thouſands of horſes, it is totally impracticable; and it was purely owing to a want of experience in riding different horſes over the roads, that La Foſſe and St. Bel recommended it without any reſerve. The method of La Foſſe to ſhoe with half-moon ſhoes, or lunettes, reaching only half over the horſe's foot, will ſuit very few horſes indeed. I have often ſmiled at my own credulity, when, many years ago, I ſat off, top full of theory and Bartlet and La Foſſe, to ride my hack forty miles, ſhod with a bran new and neat pair of half-moon ſhoes. It was towards evening, and a very ſudden and hard froſt; but the frogs touching the ground, ſecured my nag from ſlipping. She carried me the journey, without much apparent uneaſineſs; but on my return the following day, refuſed to go faſter than a walk after the firſt five or ſix miles, and in five or ſix more, came fairly to a ſtand-ſtill; when I diſmounted, and drove her before me to the neareſt inn. I could diſcover no viſible damage done to her heels or frogs, but I ſuppoſed ſhe ſtopped merely from pain and fatigue in her feet. I made repeated trials, afterward, with the ſame, and other horſes, but with no better ſucceſs. Nevertheleſs, a perſon in the neighbourhood, at the ſame time drove ſeveral poſt-horſes conſtantly with half-moon ſhoes, and, as I was informed,

formed, kept their feet by that means, in a better and founder ſtate than ever they had been before; and I was aſſured by a gentleman laſt year, that he had long ridden his hackney, ſhod in that way, with all poſſible ſucceſs.—Certain ſound and tough feet will endure to be ſo expoſed; and when the frog is good, and in its natural ſtate, its elaſticity preſerves it from harm; it will even grow luxuriantly under ſuch rough uſage; but I think it wrong to have any part of the cruſt uncovered, unleſs as an expedient to reduce too high, or widen too narrow heels.

La Foſſe's famous method has long been proved generally impracticable; but that which originated from it, namely, Oſmer's improvement, ſince adopted by St. Bel and others, far enough from being in the ſame predicament, is, I am thoroughly convinced, not only practicable for nine-tenths of our ſaddle, and all our cart-horſes, without exception, but the only ſafe and proper way in which they can be ſhod. The one-tenth which form my exception, conſiſt either of blood horſes with low heels, and ſcarce any frogs, or thoſe with large, moiſt, and fat frogs, or ſuch as have running thruſhes: I have ſeen, of the firſt, with heels comparatively as tender as a bruiſed apple, and with no frogs to reach the ground, even whilſt at graſs; as to the laſt, every one knows they cannot travel

the

the roads upon their frogs. For all theſe, I know of no remedy, but the bar, or round ſhoe; which ought to be made as light and flat as poſſible, and ſo contrived, that the foot may ſtand in a natural poſition, and the frog reſt upon the bar. People in general are prejudiced againſt the appearance of this deſcription of ſhoe, which is, nevertheleſs, in common uſe in ſome parts of the world; but that, if judiciouſly made and well affixed, it is perfectly ſafe, I have had many years experience over pavement and roads of every kind. Indeed, on reflection, it muſt be ſafer than the method in which weak-heeled horſes are generally ſhod, as on the bar they find an additional point of ſupport. The common method of ſhoeing weak heels, it is notorious, is with long ſhoes, made additionally thick at the heel, by way of covering the tender quarters, and hoiſting them up from the ground; but by theſe long and heavy ſhoes, the quarters are gradually rendered ſtill weaker, and the cruſt battered to pieces; and what with the heels being preternaturally lifted up, and the foot having few and uncertain points of ſupport upon, perhaps, a convex ſurfaced ſhoe, every ſtep of the horſe is attended with danger.

I have thus given up part of a very celebrated theory, and agreed that numbers of our horſes, from the natural or acquired weakneſs of

of their quarters and frogs, cannot travel the roads without an artificial defence for thoſe parts; but what can induce our rational and better kind of farriers to reject this theory where it is practicable? For what end or purpoſe, do they ſtill continue to ſet a good foot upon a convex, in preference to a flat and even ſurface of iron, and to make thick inſtead of thin ſhoe-heels, thereby preventing the frog from reſting on the ground, and the animal from enjoying that firm ſupport, which nature plainly intended, and of which they may be convinced by viewing the horſe in his natural ſtate? If the thouſands and thouſands of horſes, ſuddenly let down in the back ſinews, nobody can tell how or why, did not indicate ſome hidden cauſe, ſtill the uſual reaſonings upon the ſubject, urged by ſo many experienced profeſſional writers, ought to ſet us upon our guard. The frog, as has been ſaid, is the natural reſt, or fulcrum, of the tendon; now if this ſtands hollow and unſupported, it ſurely follows that the tendon, upon every exertion, muſt ſuſtain an inordinate ſtreſs. I know of no better way of bringing this argument to bear upon the underſtanding and feelings of any curious enquirer, than by adviſing him to walk a conſiderable time upon the balls of his feet, without ſuffering the heels to reſt upon the ground; he will ſoon experience pains in the muſcles of the

the calves of the leg, and about the *tendo achilles*; and if he ſhould carry any weight beſides his own, will find the pains increaſed.—Now a man might, by habit, bring himſelf to walk in that way, and perhaps without much preſent uneaſineſs; but I conceive he would be infinitely more liable to ſinew-ſtrains, than if he walked in his proper and natural ſtate; and the caſe is, in a great meaſure, though perhaps not preciſely the ſame, with horſes. With reſpect to the face of the ſhoe, and the ſure tread of the horſe upon the ground, one would ſuppoſe that every owner of common ſenſe, and a moderate quantum of diſcretion, would take the trouble of reflection entirely out of his farrier's hands; telling him at once, that there was no office to inſure necks, nor any manufactories where jury-ones may be purchaſed. Let any man, who thinks this language over-ſtrained, take up the foot of a horſe, and examine the long, broad, and oval ſhoe, with which thouſands are ridden over the ſlippery pavement of London. Let him ſeriouſly conſider how few and uncertain points, an animal of ſuch bulk, and bearing additional weight, has to reſt upon, more particularly in a ſituation of declivity, when the natural uſe and ſupport of his heels is denied him: I think, if he conſider all this, he will make his will, previous to taking a journey from Hyde Park Corner to Whitechapel

chapel Church, upon a horſe ſo ſhod. And yet how extremely few are the accidents, in proportion to what might be reaſonably expected. Within four or five years, although I have looked out, I have witneſſed only ſix or ſeven caſes of horſes ſlipping up all fours upon the ſtones, and falling upon their ſides; in but one or two of which, the rider had his limbs broken. One would ſuppoſe, at any rate, that riding in London, muſt be within the verge of the court of particular providence. Were theſe break-neck hazards unavoidable, it would be a commendable mark of philoſophy, and indeed of duty, to meet them with fortitude and reſignation; but in what terms is the circumſtance to be deſcribed, when it is certain they are incurred for no other purpoſe in the world of things, than purely to humour the delectable prejudices of an anvil-headed farrier. In good truth, honeſty requires it to be told, both in Gath and Aſkalon, the whole fault is fairly to be attributed to the habitual indolence of property. There are ſome toils to which even the rich muſt ſubmit. True knowledge is not to be acquired, or the acquiſition to be enjoyed, by deputy: and if gentlemen and large proprietors of horſes are deſirous to avoid the difficulties, and dangers, and cruelties, perpetually reſulting from prejudice, ignorance, and knavery combined, they muſt embrace

embrace the reſolution of making themſelves ſo far maſters of the ſubject, as to be able to direct thoſe whom they employ. It is my duty, during the preſent Treatiſe, to afford them ſuch a general inſight, and to furniſh them with ſuch principles, as ſhall not fail of the intended purpoſe, if ſeconded by very moderate application of their own. The advice I have to offer, in reſpect to ſhoeing, will, I truſt, lie ſo much within the province of general reaſoning and common ſenſe, that little or no profeſſional knowledge will be requiſite, in order fully to comprehend it. I am the more particular in the article of ſhoeing, as it is that in which we ever have been, and ſtill are, ſo notoriouſly defective; a few words will deſcribe its vaſt conſequence: of what uſe, (as has been often demanded) is the moſt beautiful and ſtately edifice, if in conſtant danger of falling, for want of a ſufficient foundation?

Let us previouſly finiſh what remains to be ſaid upon the ſhoeing Cart-horſes, which draw upon the London pavements. All of which I have been complaining relative to the ſhoeing ſaddle-horſes, is the pure ſunſhine of wiſdom placed in compariſon with the accurſed methods taken purpoſely, as it ſhould ſeem, to overthrow, cripple, and torture the unfortunate cart-horſe. This wretched animal has huge maſſes of iron affixed to his feet, by monſtrous

ſkewers, in the name of nails, the weight of which, altogether, tears and batters his hoofs to pieces, wounds his paſterns and legs, and renders him liable, at every ſtep, to ſtrains in his joints and ſinews. But this is the leaſt part of the danger, to which he is ſo ſottiſhly expoſed: although employed in ſuſtaining upon his back immenſe loads as ſhaft-horſe, and in drawing weights which require the utmoſt exertion of his powers over a pavement, frequently as ſlippery as glaſs, his heels are hoiſted upon ſtilts, and the iron which covers his feet, is purpoſely worked into a globular or oval ſurface, not unlike a walnut-ſhell! a procedure, one would ſuppoſe, which could only reſult (ſpeaking of the proprietor of the beaſt) from downright infanity. Setting aſide the imminent peril of accidents, ſtrains, bruiſes, and foundering from the burning heat of ſuch ſhoes in work, how is it poſſible that a horſe, with ſo tickliſh a hold upon the ground, can make the moſt of his ſtrength, ſuch a large portion of which is waſted and conſumed in diſheartening ſtruggles, merely to keep himſelf upon his legs. To ſee the dreadful cruelty with which generous and obedient animals are whipped during theſe extremities, is enough to drive a feeling mind to diſtraction.

We generally find that cruelty originates in ſome little, dirty, contemptible intereſt, or rather ſuppoſed intereſt. It is preciſely the caſe

caſe here. The feeling, well-being, and ſafety of theſe noble animals, are ſacrificed to the contemptible conſideration of a difference in the price of iron. For cheapneſs ſake, the ſofteſt and the moſt ordinary is made uſe of; in courſe, the ſhoes are required to be of an immenſe weight and ſize to bear a large horſe, without bending under him. Shoe-moulds, ready-made, of this ſoft inferior iron, are, I am given to underſtand, purchaſed at a low price from the founderies, by the blackſmiths in general.

By a ſtrange abſurdity, as cart-horſes are ſhod in a more unnatural and prepoſterous method than any other deſcription, ſo there is infinitely leſs occaſion, and leſs excuſe for it. Although the pure, dry, and elaſtic air of ſome parts of Aſia, ſo hardens the hoofs of horſes, that they are tough enough to endure the ground with very ſlight, perhaps ſometimes without any ſhoes, yet the nature of the hoof in that race is eſſentially changed by the heavy and moiſt air of our northern climate, and we find the feet of our horſes, generally tender in proportion to their blood, and tougher as they approach the cart-breed. Moſt Cart-horſes are provided, in an ample meaſure, with quarters and frogs ſufficiently capacious to ſupport their weight, and which would for ever do that office in the fulleſt manner, were they not conſtantly pared down to make way for an artificial and deluſive

ſupport of iron. This pretended iron ſupport is much more deſtructive to their feet, than either their own weight, or the hard ground, for inſtead of encouraging the natural growth of horn upon the foot, deſtined to ſuſtain the ſhoe, it is daily abrading and wearing that neceſſary ſubſtance away. The plea, that heavy horſes require ſuch ponderous ſhoes, to ſupport their weight, is totally unfounded and abſurd; ſince thoſe horſes, as well as all others, are never ſo firmly ſupported, or their feet ſo ſtrong and ſound, as when running abroad without ſhoes; and if it be urged, that in ſuch caſe they do not labour, the anſwer is as juſt as it is ready; that during the ſeaſon of labour and carrying weight, a heavy covering, which weakens and deſtroys the feet, can never be a proper ſupport for the body. What would a porter ſay to the artiſt, who ſhould propoſe to him to pare away the hard ſkin of his heels, and to make amends for the loſs of natural ſubſtance, by an additional thickneſs of ſhoe?

I will however grant, becauſe I know it from long experience, that almoſt all horſes require a certain ſubſtance of ſhoe ſufficient to preſerve their feet from the concuſſion of the ground, in exerciſe; and for this any perſon may find an analogy in his own feelings, when running over hard ground with thin-ſoled ſhoes; but this conſideration by no means affects draft-

horſes

horſes in the degree it does thoſe which are obliged to move quick; and the circumſtance of the former being confined to a walk, is extremely favourable to any neceſſary amendment in their ſhoeing, even when their feet may have been crippled, and worn tender by weight of iron.

If there be really no neceſſity for theſe heavy oval ſhoes, beyond a paltry ſaving in the price of iron, and a gratification of the ridiculous prejudices of ignorant ſmiths, ſurely the concerned will no longer ſuffer their own intereſts, and the feelings of their cattle, to be ſo idly ſacrificed. Excluding all ideas of riſk and damage, let it be ſimply conſidered with what eaſe a couple of horſes, properly ſhod with flat narrow-webbed ſhoes, and having their ſoles entire, and their frogs in their natural ſtate to cling to a ſlippery ſurface, would take a load up-hill, over the pavement, to what they would be able to do with the common large and oval ſhoes. It muſt at leaſt make a horſe difference in four; but in the view of humanity, the difference is immenſe. Taking it as a mere point of intereſt, and ſuppoſing that the amendment cannot be compaſſed without an additional allowance to the farrier, there is nothing more obvious than that it would be infinitely to the advantage of the keepers of cart-horſes to com-

ply; of the truth of which, they may be very cheaply and eafily convinced.

The reader, defirous of information, will have made his own inferences from the principles I have laid down: without being any great connoiffeur in horfe-fhoeing, he has, I dare fay, found them accordant with common fenfe, which has much more to do in the right management of all things, than profeffional myftics are willing to allow. As has been faid, the reformation muft come from the perfonal exertions of people of property. In fuch confifts the lawful and meritorious influence of wealth. Little is to be effected, as ages have fhewn in this particular cafe, from the feeble efforts of authors, who, to ufe a phrafe of the fchools, are poor by cuftom, and therefore little attended to. But whoever fhall fet about this neceffary reform, will have an immenfe load of prejudice to counteract in grooms and farriers in general, by no means undeferving the character beftowed on them, by the difcerning Earl of Pembroke. A holy zeal for antiquated forms, and an invincible attachment to precedent, right or wrong, are not confined to the fuperior profeffions. The late profeffor, St. Bel, affured me, that one of his workmen left the fervice of the College, although his wages were higher, and his labour lefs, than elfewhere, rather than

fubmit

ſubmit to be taught any other method of ſhoeing than that which he had learned in his youth, and which, for that good reaſon, he was ſure muſt be the beſt: and I was within theſe few days informed, by a friend, of a dairy-man in Buckinghamſhire, well known to the ſaid informant, who always weighs his butter for market with a family ſtone, although the ſaid ſtone weighs ſeveral ounces above a pound; giving the following ſage reaſon for the practice—"that as his father before him, weighed with "the ſtone, and did well, beſure it did not be-"come him, to be wiſer than his father!"

With reſpect to thoſe farriers who are intelligent, and deſirous of improvement, the beſt method an employer can take with them is to put Oſmer's book into their hands. No man of tolerable underſtanding can read that treatiſe without learning ſomething of horſe-ſhoeing; and I have recommended it to ſeveral young farriers of merit, both of town and country, who have acknowledged their obligations to it. Farther, every one who wiſhes to have juſtice done to his horſes, muſt inſiſt upon the following preliminaries with his ſmith, which are entirely within the cognizance of common ſenſe—namely,

That he never weaken the foot of the horſe, by paring away the ſole and frog, nor deſtroy the bars, under pretence of opening the heels.

That he make uſe of none but the beſt, hard and well-wrought iron; that he ſet the horſe upon a flat, and even ſurface, and never make the ſhoe project beyond the heel.

That he never ſuffer a burning hot ſhoe to be fitted to the horſe's foot.

The above directions may be made general, almoſt without exception.

I am ſorry to ſay that the villainous cuſtom of fitting the ſhoes red-hot, and of burning the cruſt of the foot to a level with the ſhoe, inſtead of hammering the iron to the ſhape of the foot, ſubſiſt in full force, at this inſtant. The miſchief done by this lazy cuſtom, to the feet of horſes, is incalculable; a pregnant example of which, is the caſe of Hue and Cry, the trotting ſtalliion: which horſe loſt both his fore-hoofs by it: and, as I have been informed by the owner, the late Mr. Bevan, the farrier ſat up three nights with the horſe, uſing his utmoſt endeavours to prevent a mortification from ſeizing his feet.

The hammers of the ſmiths are, in general, too large and heavy, that they cannot drive a nail with that truth and accuracy which the caſe requires, and where the ſmalleſt deviation may occaſion diſagreeable conſequences. The brutal treatment alſo, which horſes experience from too many of the men of this deſcription, ought here to be preſſed upon the remembrance

of

of proprietors. It is well known, and indeed every day ſeen, that the miſerable animals, flinching under the torture inflicted by theſe Vulcans, are cruelly beat about the head and body with their maſſy hammers. There is alſo a groſs abuſe in the affair of twitching; when a horſe is twitched to exceſs, the mark is over ſhot, and the intention of thereby holding a horſe in a quiet ſtate is deſtroyed. I once ſaw a mare in foal twitched to ſuch exceſs, by a ſtupid, heavy-handed fellow, that her lip burſt aſunder, and the mare threw herſelf upon the ground in a ſtate of deſperation, and would not riſe until the cord was looſened.

It is here neceſſary to give the reader a caution againſt the too uſual error of precipitate meaſures of improvement. A gentleman finds his horſe conſtantly tender-footed, flinching and ſtumbling. The farrier is applied to, he makes great promiſes, and every ſhoeing the horſe goes worſe. The owner now, with his favourite author in his hand, takes up the foot of his horſe, and perceives with indignation that he is ſhod right wrong, in the very teeth of orthodoxy. The farrier is again ſent for, and damn'd for a thick-headed ſon of a bitch, not worthy to ſhoe Balaam's aſs; and, in fine, ordered, at his peril, to ſhoe immediately and ſtrictly according to the given pattern. The fellow ſhakes his wiſe noddle, grins, and makes his

his bow. The nag being ſhod, according to order, is mounted by his ſanguine and delighted maſter, who now ſuppoſes all his troubles at an end; but, alas! he has only made an exchange of errors, his horſe goes like a cat in pattens, he can't trot a yard. The poor animal, as if he were in fault, is now checked with the curb, ſpurred, curſed, abuſed, and rode home again. Another meeting takes place with the farrier, who now aſſumes airs of conſequence, on account of his ſuperior ſkill and ſore knowledge of what had happened. They both join in ridiculing book-knowledge in the art of ſhoeing, and the folly of authors who pretend *to ſhoe all horſes by one common ſtandard*. The nag is ſhod again in the old way, goes better immediately in conſequence of the change; but in a very ſhort time, having no feet to go upon, is ſold for a few pounds to the mail coaches, where they are made to go, whether they can or not.

The error lies in ſuppoſing a horſe able to go well in proper ſhoes, or indeed any ſhoes at all, whoſe ſoles, frogs, and heels are ſo reduced, as to be ſcarce able to bear his own weight. In ſuch caſe, the only remedy is to turn him inſtantly to graſs, with narrow plates upon the walls of his hoofs, to prevent their being broken, until his heels and frogs ſhall have grown to their natural ſtate, and *then* to put him

him into the hands of a ſkilful farrier, who may always preſerve them in that ſtate, by ſtrictly following the rules of Oſmer and Clarke, ſuppoſing the hoofs to be naturally ſound; if otherwiſe, I have nothing better to propoſe, than to repeat my own favourite method of the barſhoe. But of all things in the world, let no man put faith in farriers, or their pretended cures by ſhoeing, in caſes like theſe. There is only one farrier equal to the taſk, which is Nature; and ſhe always performs her operations *ſub jove*, abroad.

I think I cannot too much recommend the practice, hinted at in the beginning of this chapter, of hammering the external ſurface of the ſhoe ſomewhat concave; its great uſe in ſecuring a horſe's footing over convex ſtones, muſt ſtrike every one, and it is unattended by any countervailing diſadvantage. On a reference, I find it mentioned by Sollyſel, as well as that ancient author whom I quoted. It muſt be of infinite uſe to town cart-horſes more particularly, but I think it a practice which merits univerſal adoption.

Reſpecting the ſingle calkin, or uſual turning up of the hinder ſhoe of the ſaddle horſe, I muſt acknowledge I ſee nothing in it either of prejudice or utility. If the horſe have the uſe of his frogs upon the ground, he will want nothing elſe to preſerve him from ſlipping; and

if

if otherwiſe, he ſlips with his toe not his heel. As to calkins upon the fore-heels, I am convinced nothing reſults from them but miſchief and danger in any caſe. In froſty weather, or upon a chalky or ſlippery country, ſharp-headed, four-edged ice nails, made of the hardeſt ſtuff, are the only ſecurity; unleſs, as an additional one, it be thought proper to indent the welts and toes of the ſhoes, which may have conſiderable effect. In this affair, there is certainly an exception to be made with regard to cart-horſes, which are obliged to back with heavy loads, an exertion in which the ſtreſs materially lies upon the heels, and moſt of all the hinder ones. The caſe is the ſame with the ſhaft-horſe, in going down hill. It is a queſtion, whether their frogs would, in thoſe reſpects, be ſufficient; if not, calkins behind might, as uſual, be adopted, but not at any rate before.

To recapitulate, all horſes with good feet ſhould, and well and ſafely may, be ſhod with flat, light, narrow-webbed ſhoes, made of the hardeſt iron; theſe ſhoes ſhould be formed thickeſt at the toe, and thinneſt and narroweſt at the heel, that the animal may have that equal and ſteady baſe, which nature intended him.

I ſhall conclude this chapter, with the beſt profeſſional advice I have been able to procure upon

upon certain practical and operative parts of the subject.

St. Bel proposes the following weights, each shoe, for the respective descriptions of Horses, which, at any rate, form a good general outline, to be varied according to circumstances, at the discretion of the operator.

	lb.	*oz.*			
For the heaviest cart-horses - - - -	2	12			
——— lighter ditto - - - - - -	1	12			
——— heaviest coach-horses - -	1	12			
——— lighter ditto - - - - - -	1	4			
——— saddle-horses in general, from	1	2	to	10	*oz.*
——— racers - - - - - - - -	0	5	to	4	*oz.*

The fairest opportunity of making trial of the true principles of the art, is that presented by the colt at his first shoeing, when his hoofs are in a state of natural perfection, and previous to his being habituated to any particular custom. This occasion ought to be zealously embraced, in particular if the present owner means to keep the horse for his own use; and, indeed, if it were possible to diffuse such ideas among our breeders, that circumstance alone would have a most powerful tendency towards the necessary reformation. As the matter stands, the feet even of our four and five year olds, are too generally put out of a state of speedy amendment.

I have

I have given my opinion as to the dependance which ought to be placed on the operations of farriery, for the recovery of thin, weak, and damaged feet: I have not a whit more reſpect for the various manœuvres practiſed with the intent of curing convex or pomiced feet—of the different modes of ſhoeing in uſe to prevent interfering—or of the operation of unſoling, and of various others which might be named. As to any tampering with pomiced feet, or thoſe where the ſoles belly out, and the horſe is obliged to walk upon them, it is attended with conſtant pain, without hope of amendment, to the animal: the ſhorteſt and cheapeſt way is to knock him on the head, or ſuffer him to take his chance abroad. I have no reverence at all for the memory of the inventors of the different kinds of ſhoes, the uſe of which, in different caſes, has been ſo oſtentatiouſly ſet forth by writers; they appear to me ingenious contrivances, without uſe, and generally full of cruelty. The uſual methods of ſhoeing, taken to prevent a horſe from cutting, generally give him an uneven, and conſequently unſafe poſition upon the ground; and after all, he continues to interfere. Drawing the ſole, I look upon to be an abominable, and to the beſt of my knowledge, ever an uſeleſs operation. I ſpeak not on my own experience, for

for although farriers have more than once propoſed it to me, I never would permit it; but I have made it my buſineſs to enquire for many years paſt, and I have never yet heard of a horſe which was worth nine-pence after it.

The general directions are, never to pare the ſole, frog, or binders, any more than to cut them level, and ſtrip them of rotten and ſcaly parts; but I muſt confeſs I have ſeen feet ſo exceedingly luxuriant in growth, and ſo tough, that they would bear, nay perhaps require ſome little paring; but the danger to be apprehended from the want of paring, was ever a feather when weighed againſt that of truſting a ſmith to perform it at diſcretion, buttreſs in hand.—In this caſe, I have generally ſtood over the operator myſelf, ready to cry out—No more, doctor. The directions, however, do not extend to the cruſt or wall, which in deep, concave, hard feet, muſt be at any rate taken down, becauſe its growth continually binds and contracts the quarters, dries up the frogs, and prevents their neceſſary contact with the ground. The ſize and ſtrength of the feet, and the ſituation of the frogs, are the beſt meaſure for the due performance of this.

Whenever it becomes abſolutely neceſſary to cut the bars or frogs, never ſuffer it to be performed in the uſual way of blackſmiths, that is to ſay, inwards or downwards, one of the moſt deſtructive

deſtructive of all their manœuvres, but always let them be ſhaved horizontally, or flat; and it is ſo dangerous to cut too near in the frog, that in caſe of a conſiderable bulk in that part, it is even better to thicken the ſhoe-heels a trifle, and ſo to bring them and the frog upon a level and even bearing. For a foot in a ſound and natural ſtate, the breadth of the ſhoe at the heels, ſhould be one-half of its breadth at the toe, and its ſubſtance decreaſe by degrees from the toe, ſo as to be one-half thinner or weaker at the extremity of the heels; notwithſtanding this decreaſe of width at the heel of the ſhoe, it will be ſtill wide enough to ſtand out ſomewhat beyond the cruſt, and thereby be prevented from getting within the heel as it grows. The form of the ſhoe muſt exactly correſpond with the outline of the foot, and ever be made thickeſt externally at the rim, and gradually thinner internally next the horſe's ſole, a form directly oppoſite to the common concave ſhoe; this will leave juſt room enough (and there ought to be no more) between the edge of the ſhoe and the ſole, for the introduction of the pecker, which is uſed to remove ſmall ſtones and gravel accidentally lodged. Mr. Clarke ſays, he has frequently obſerved a ſwelling of the legs immediately above the hoofs, attended with great pain and inflammation, and a diſcharge of thin ichorous and fœtid matter, which he

he attributed to the compreſſion made upon the internal parts of the feet, by the common concave, long, and heavy ſhoes; and that from the ſame cauſe chiefly proceed moſt of the diſeaſes of the feet, founder, hoof-binding, narrow heels, foul thruſhes, bleime, high ſoles, and the like. I have been long convinced of the truth of this obſervation.

As to the diſpoſition of the nail-holes, every farrier knows that in the fore-feet, the toe is thickeſt and ſtrongeſt; in the hinder feet, the heels; according to the French proverb, quoted by Blundville, *devant derrier*, *derrier devant*—before behind, behind before.

There is a complaint of very ancient ſtanding, againſt ſmiths, for needleſsly multiplying nail-holes, and making their nails too large; by which the cruſt is ſo torn, as ſcarce to leave ſound ſpace to drive a nail. It is the caſe even now with many of our country ſhoers, who are not ſatisfied unleſs they *ſkewer* on the ſhoes. Old Blundeville's directions herein are not amiſs, who ſays, the nail-heads ſhould be ſquare, and not ſo broad beneath as above, but anſwerable to the pierced holes, which they ſhould fill; and above which they ſhould not appear more than the thickneſs of the back of a knife.—The ſhanks of the nails to be ſomewhat flat, ſtiffer towards the head than below, and the points ſharp, without hollowneſs or flaw. As

to the number of nails in a ſhoe, the following table is according to the direction of Profeſſor Saint Bel:

For Race-horſes, ſix—three on each ſide.
—— Hacks, Hunters, &c. ſeven; four on the outſide, and three within; the inſide quarter being weakeſt.
—— Mail-Coachers, Poſt-horſes, &c. ſame number.
—— large Horſes, four on each ſide.
—— heavy Cart-horſes, five on each ſide.

Solleyſel ſays, that common ſmiths, in order to prevent pricking the horſe with their large nails, pierce the ſhoe too near the edge, which practice, in time, ruins the foot.

The ſhoe being faſt nailed, the leſs there remains to be raſped the better, and that inſtrument ſhould only be uſed as high as the rivets, but never above them, becauſe, in the firſt place, it is unneceſſary, and becauſe the ſurface of the hoof is much injured, and diſpoſed to dry by being raſped; farthermore, a heavy and careleſs hand is extremely apt to touch with the tool the origin of the nail juſt beneath the coronet, where it is extremely ſenſible; the conſequence of which is a ſmall wound or bruiſe, ending frequently in a ſandcrack.

Every foot ſhould be kept as ſhort at the toe, as is conſiſtent with the ſafety of the cruſt, and the proper ſhape of the foot. My Lord Pembroke's rule is, to cut the toe ſquare, and afterwards round off the angles; and Laurentius Ruſſius,

Ruffius, who wrote ſome centuries before the noble Earl, ſays, that a ſhort toe, and a narrow, light, and ſtraight ſhoe, make a large and ſtrong hoof, and a firm leg. In taking down the toe, Solleyſel forbids the uſe of the buttreſs, directing it to be done with a paring knife, after the ſhoe is fixed, which is to be purpoſely ſet back, as far as neceſſary. This, he ſays, will occaſion a derivation of nouriſhment backward towards the heels, and in time greatly ſtrengthen and enlarge them; which ſalutary conſequence is, indeed, well known to us If the raſp is at all uſed in this buſineſs, it ought to be confined to the toe, and laid on in ſuch wiſe as to render it as thick as poſſible, in tender-footed horſes.

The only advantageous method that I could ever diſcover of ſhoeing deep ſtrong feet, with CONTRACTED NARROW HEELS, is that of La Foſſe, with the half-moon ſhoes; the cruſt being previouſly taken down, as before directed. The horſe being preſumed already lame, will travel very little more ſo, from his quarters being expoſed, and as being totally unfit at any rate for expeditious riding, a little tenderneſs and flinching may well be borne in a ſlow pace, ſince the ſhort ſhoes will be daily contributing towards his cure, whilſt large, hollow, and long ones would only be aggravating the diſeaſe. The ſmiths render theſe feet finally

uſeleſs, by raſping them, and paring the ſoles, under pretence of giving them eaſe, which, in fact, cauſes them to dry and contract ſtill more: the only means whence they can poſſibly get eaſe is, by the expanſion of the quarters, to be attained from the animal's weight borne upon them; the frog, alſo, which appears dried and ſhrunk up, will expand and increaſe in bulk from the ſame cauſe. Some feet of this deſcription will be thus rendered good, and the remedy is pleaſant, from being void of trouble or expence; but if the horn be of a certain peculiar hard and faulty contexture, or the bones and internal proceſſes of the feet materially damaged, which will be diſcovered after a few times ſhoeing with the ſhort ſhoes, all remedies hitherto propoſed, from the days of Solleyſel (the grand empyric for feet) to the preſent, are worſe than the diſeaſe.

For the FLAT FOOT, the author juſt mentioned adviſes the following treatment:—Forge a ſhoe as ſtraight as poſſible from the toe to the ſpunges, that is to ſay, not ſo circular as uſual, with holes pierced very near the edge; after this ſhoe is nailed faſt, there ſhould be about half an inch of horn left to be cut with the knife from the toe, and in proportion round the ſides. The ſhoe is on no account to be made concave next the foot, although it may rather

rather touch the ſole, but to be hammered hollow externally. The horſe may be expected to flinch a little from the ſhoe ſetting ſomewhat upon the ſole; but beware he be not pricked. Every time of change, the ſhoes are to be made ſtill ſtraighter at the toe, which is to be kept ſhort, but not at the quarters; and in three or four times changing, the author promiſes an amendment in the ſhape of the feet. I have never experienced this, nor have I much opinion of its utility, or of any meaſures tending to throw nature out of her deſtined courſe by violence. A foot naturally flat and thin, will be ſo ſtill, or rendered worſe, by forcible attempts at amendment. The only practice to be depended upon, I believe, in this caſe, is to keep the toe as ſhort as poſſible, never to diminiſh the ſubſtance of the cruſt, ſole, or binders, and to ſhoe always in bars, making uſe of the ſmalleſt nails. Our modern Engliſh bar ſhoe is a judicious improvement of the ancient *planche*, or pancelet, of which Blundville and others had ſo high an opinion, for ſtrengthening and giving ſubſtance to weak feet. The late Doctor Snape, farrier to his Majeſty, had a very ingenious hand at forging this kind of ſhoe, as I have often experienced.

JOINT-SHOES for all feet, vaulted ſhoes for pomiced or convex ſoles, patten ſhoes, lunettes, or half-moons, thick at heel, thoſe with a but-

ton or ſhouldering on the inſide, to ſtand clear of a falſe quarter, and thoſe formed thickeſt on the inſide, to prevent interfering, are very ancient inventions, and ſufficiently known to farriers.

I have ſaid, that interfering is uſually occaſioned by a preternatural turn or twiſt of the paſtern joint, which gives the toe an oblique direction, either inward or outward; or perhaps the defect may not lie in the lower, but in the upper extremity of the leg; in this caſe, it ought to be conſidered, that thoſe meaſures of ſhoeing, the aim of which is to give the foot a ſtraight poſition upon the ground, muſt at the ſame time inevitably expoſe the ligaments to unuſual ſtraining; the conſequences of which may be much worſe than thoſe of cutting or knocking. Here follow, however, the beſt directions for ſhoeing a horſe which interferes.

A careful farrier always examines and notes which branch of the old ſhoe is moſt worn, and acts accordingly. When the toe is turned outward, the ſtreſs lies chiefly upon the inward quarter, of courſe the inward quarter muſt be left untouched, and the thickneſs of the ſhoe on that ſide increaſed; the external branch of the ſhoe being made thin, and that quarter of the hoof alſo reduced in proportion. The whole operation ought to be performed to ſuch a nicety, that the foot may bear equally upon all

all parts of its circumference. To amend this poſition, farriers have formerly made the inner branch of the ſhoe exceſſive thick, and even raiſed it upon cramps; which muſt always have very ill conſequences, particularly as the horſe interferes with the heel, and the miſchief is done with the foot lifted up; whence it follows, that the forced ſtraight poſition on the ground, is at laſt of no conſequence to the main end.

When the horſe is pigeon-toed, that is, turns his toes inwards, the mode of ſhoeing uſually adopted, is juſt the reverſe of the above. After all, if any good can poſſibly be done in theſe caſes, it muſt be from leaving nothing on the inner ſide, with which a horſe can ſtrike himſelf; but with this view, an injudicious operator frequently reduces the hoof till it is irrecoverably weakened, the horſe has an uneven poſition upon the ground, and ſtill interferes.

For HAMMER AND PINCHERS, or over-reaching, ſhort fore-ſhoes, and a reduction of the toes of the hinder-feet, is the method directed; after which, and ſuppoſing the horſe can go with his quarters expoſed, he will moſt probably ſtill ſtrike his fore-heels with what you have left of his hinder toes.

I have never ſeen, or indeed at all conſidered the form of the ox's ſhoe, ſo am unable to judge of the propriety of the following methods given by Saint Bel. The ox is either ſhod

with a flat plate of iron, having ſix or ſeven nail-holes on the outer edge, accompanied with a projection of four or five inches of iron at the toe, which paſſing the cleft of the foot, is bent over the hoof; or with eight ſhoes, one under each nail; otherwiſe with four, one under each external nail; or only two, one under the external nail of each fore-foot.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX.

A.

ALLEN, farrier, account of his book, page 28.
Authors, French, on the ſubject, 39.
Arabia, an original breeding country, 86. 161.
Animals, diſſections of, alive, 129. 133.
Admiral, a certain, anecdote of, 144.
Anecdote, repoſitory, 180. Running-ſtable do. 181. Of two fellows with a managed horſe, 335. Of a farmer, 359.
Art, equeſtrian, 226. 246. True ſeat on horſeback, 250. 253, 254. 260. 263. 265, 266. 268.
Archer, the faſteſt trotter, 95. Fooliſhly killed, 235.
Authorities, medical, againſt the received theory of obſtructed perſpiration, 291.

Agriculture, Annals of, 302. Warmly recommended to all farmers, 322.
Aſſes, a few words upon, by deſire, 329.

B

Breeding, not included in this Treatiſe, 4. The Author's future intentions on that head, 5.
Buffalo, American, queſtion concerning, 323.
Blundville, Thomas, our earlieſt writer upon horſes, account of, 6. His patterns, and opinion of bits, 8. 247. 254. 369.
Baret, Michael, author of the Hipponomie, or Vineyard of Horſemanſhip, 17. An advocate for the humane treatment of horſes, 19. Suppoſes horſes involved in the guilt of original ſin, 21. 221. 247. 255. 270.
Bracken, Dr. account of his works, 29. Saying of, 193. 200. 210, 211. 223. 293.
Bartlet, veterinary writer, 32. 208. 221.
Berenger, writer on horſemanſhip, 34.
Blank, the father of trotters, 234.
Biſhop's brown mare, 235.
Bel, Saint Charles Vial de, veterinary writer and profeſſor, 42. 199. 223. Anecdote of, 252.

252. 347. Anecdote of one of his workmen, 358.
Belgium, an original breeding country, 86.
Booth, anecdote of, 96.
Blood, uſe and abuſe of, 98. Its ſigns, 165. Quantity neceſſary, 167. Its pre-eminence in the field, 225. Its uſe in cart-horſes, 299.
Beaſts, Rights of, 117. Specified, 120. Ought to be acknowledged by the State, 123.
Butchers, Mancheſter, cruel anecdote of, 124.
Boy, anecdote of, 137.
Boarding-ſchool houſe-keeper, anecdote of, 141.
Bunbury, Henry Eſq. the firſt of Engliſh caricature painters, 246.
Backſides, ſore, 261.
Byfield Adoniram, his ditty, 292.
Bakewell, of Diſhley, the greateſt improver of Engliſh live ſtock, died November 1795, 38. 297. 330.
Brewery, uſe of draft-oxen in the, 328.

C.

Clarke, farrier for Scotland to Geo. III. a valuable writer on ſhoeing, &c. 34. 363. 368.
Compilers characterized, 36.

Culley, on live ſtock, 38. 199. 280. 297. 299. 324.
Coachmen, grooms, and carters, neceſſary directions to, 149. Their cruelty, 150 to 153.
Calves, barbarous treatment of, 158.
Counties breeding, old prejudice thereon, 168.
Curtails, or docking, the Author's new method, 186.
Cropping, 189.
Caſtrating, ibid.
Coach-horſe lame, account of, 204.
Colt-breaking, 243 to 246. 261. Cart-colt taught to back, 300.
Chiſney Samuel, jockey, 250.
Cuſtom bad, of hoſtlers, 273. Of knowing blades, 274.
Draft cattle, 280.
Wheel carriages, 281. Light horſes driven, and of different colours, 282-3. Accidents, 284 to 286.
College Veterinary, its utility, 344.

D.

Daiſey cutters, 227.
Darvin, Dr. 278.

Democratic writers, inconſiſtency in a given caſe, of many Engliſh, 312.
Democrat, a red-hot one, 316.

E.

Eriſchen John, a writer on horſes, 162.
Eclipſe, the celebrated racer, 95. 174.
Evangeliſta of Milan, inventor of the martingale, 264.
Equitation, female, 274. Preſent mode introduced by Q. Elizabeth, 276.

F.

Foſſe La, a celebrated French writer, 41. 347. an experiment with his ſhoes,
Fluzard, M. his Treatiſe on the Studs of Europe, 104.
Favourite horſe, epitaph on, 163.
Furniture horſe, modern, 262.
Foot-founder, late caſe of, 270.
Farmer Norfolk, his Brazil breed, 296.
Farmers barns and ricks, the ſafeſt public dépots, 316.
Horſes feet worn off, 339.

Fiſaſchi Cæſar, an Italian Equeſtrian writer, 340.
Foot of the horſe deſcribed, 342.
Fataliſte, Jaques le, a work of Diderot, 121.

G.

Grey De, veterinary writer, 22.
Gibſon William, account and character of, 25. 221.
Gelding, old flea-bitten grey, anecdote of, 148.
Gambado Geoffrey, the burleſque profeſſor, 246.
Gymnaſtica Medicina, of Dr. Fuller, 278.

H.

Hope, Sir William, author of the Complete Horſeman, and Abbreviator of Solleyſel, 24. 210.
Huzard, French writer on the Glanders in 1794, 42.
Horſe, the account of, 84. Horſes of the ancient Britons, 87. Regulations thereupon under Hen. VII. and VIII. Their quality in the reign of Eliz. and the races then known, 89, 90. Horſe-racing, 90. Free export of allowed,

lowed, 91. Arrived at perfection, 95. Defects accounted for, 98 to 102. Foreign, 102 to 109. External conformation of, 110. Age of, by the mouth, 113. Colours, 116. 172. Bred-horfe, 165. Their temperaments, 173. 175. Reftiff ones, 178. Biters and kickers, 179. Shying, 182. Size, for all purpofes, 183. Age for labour, 184. Paces, 190. Shape and qualifications for faddle, 192. Summary of their defects, 194. Signs of health, of vice, 225. Chief confiderations in purchafe, ibid. Leaping, 226. Paces refumed, ibid. Carrying heads high, 260. Poft-horfes, machiners, &c. various reflections upon, 284 to 293. Cart-horfes, 293. Particular defcription of the cart-horfe, 294. Different breeds of them, 295. Preference decided, 296. Ufeful breed in Suffolk and Norfolk, 296. Size and weight, reflections on, 299. 303. Labour of Norfolk and Suffolk horfes, 303. Proper trim of a cart-horfe, 308. Stable care, 309.

Hobby Scotch, anecdote of, 94.

Humanity miftaken, concerning animals, 160.

Hackney and Hunter, 164. Various appellations, ibid.

Horſe in Billiter Square, ſtory of, 228.
Hughes Charles, Profeſſor of Horſemanſhip, 247. 256. 274.
Horſeback exerciſe on, remarks on, 277.
Huſbandry, a profeſſion befitting gentlemen, and the learned, 321. Why ſometimes unſucceſsful with ſuch, ibid. Philoſophy of agricultural regulation, ibid.
Hue and Cry, the trotting ſtallion, anecdote of, 360.

I.

Ireland, ſtate of equeſtrian affairs therein, 1796, 108.
Indians, red, of Newfoundland, 140,
Jockies butchering, 146. Anecdote of a young, and a Smithfield ſportſman, ibid. Toe-jockies, 248.
Jardine Major, his obſervation, 172. 252.
James, on wheel-carriages, 328.

K.

King a certain, anecdote of, 143.
Kelly ſadler, Strand London, 266.

L.

London, certain citizens of, the high condition of their cart-horſes, 305.
Laws grave, reſpecting foreſtalling, farting, bull-baiting, and dealing with the devil, 312. 318.
Landlords, patriotic meaſures recommended to, 322, 326.

M.

Manège, the prevailing faſhion in Eliz. reign, 7. Its barbarity, 8. 332. Engliſh horſes unfit for it, 335.
Markham Gervaſe, account of, 9. His writings dangerous in the hands of ignorant people, 11.
Mills, his Treatiſe on Cattle, 36.
Meetings popular, 135.
Man in public office, anecdote of, 154.
Marſhall, an excellent writer on huſbandry, 100. 169. 190. 322.
Mares ſpayed, 190.
MS.S. Shakeſperian, 248.

Monopoly, as vulgarly applied, a ſoleciſm, 313.
Sporting Magazine, 237.

N.

Newcaſtle, D. of, his writings on horſemanſhip, 23.
Neapolitan peaſant, anecdote of, 139.
Nicking, 188.

O.

Oſmer, veterinary and equeſtrian writer, account of, 33. 205. 219. 221. 223. 293. 348. 363.
Oxen, or Horſes, the queſtion diſcuſſed, 322 to 329. Shoes for oxen, 375.

P.

Pembroke Earl of, writer on horſemanſhip, 34. 336. 358. 370.
Purges of farriers and grooms, ſpecimens of, 60, 61, 62.
Parrhaſius, bloody anecdote of, 131.
Parſon of Pentlow, in Suffolk, anecdote of, 131.

Ploughman, country inhumanity of, 150.
Poſtillions, weight of, reflections upon, 291.
Dead pulls, obſervations thereon, important to humanity, and anecdote, 300—1.
Plowing with too many horſes, 330. 332.

Q.

Qualities innate, their exiſtence, 177.

R.

Rhubarb Indian, 63.
Ramſay Chevalier, his abſurd notion concerning ſouls, 83.
Rotten Row, 254.
Riding journey, 268. Feeding, 270.
Racket, a convenient one carried by every man, 314.
Rules and Regulations for the Cavalry, lately publiſhed, 336.
Ruſſius Laurentius, an Italian veterinary writer, 371.

S.

Snape, farrier to Cha. III. his character, 22.
——— Edward, farrier to Geo. III. 23. 373.
Science Veterinary, claſs of at Paris, in 1795. Names of the members, 42.
Sharpe on the operations of ſurgery, caſe from, 72.
Scalding remedy for fiſtula, caſe of, 72.
Souls of beaſts, 78. 82. 119.
Shark, the race-horſe, account of, 107.
Smithfield drovers, cruelty of, 153. Market, propoſed abolition of, 155. Temporary regulations, 158.
Speed utmoſt, of Engliſh horſes in each pace, 95. 227 to 231.
Saddles Engliſh, improvements therein, 265.
Surgeons veterinary, recommended particularly to all conſiderable horſe-keepers, 290.
Shafts ought, in no caſe, to bear on the thill-horſe, 304.
Sunday, good portion of it to be devoted (in London) to the care of cart-horſes, 307.
Society Comet, and their coadjutors, the writers of nonſenſical and inflammatory paragraphs, 311.

Society Highland, 329.

Shoeing, 338. Ancient mode of, 339. Of the Italians, 340. External ſurface of ſhoe, concave, ibid. Method of the common farriers, 344. Of the better kind of farriers, 345-6. Of the preſent defects of theſe laſt, 346-7. 350. Oſmer's method practicable with nine-tenths of the ſaddle, and all the cart-horſes, 348. How to ſhoe the remaining tenth, ibid. Safety and convenience of the Engliſh bar-ſhoe, for quarters and frogs incurably tender, 349. 373. Accidents from the round-furfaced ſhoe, 352. Reformation to be expected only from the exertions of owners of horſes, ibid. Cart-horſes, in London, the unprofitable and cruel method in which they are ſhod, 353 to 358. Preliminaries to be inſiſted upon, 359. Abuſes of ſmiths, 361. Error of precipitant attempts at improvement exemplified, 361. Feet of, reduced by bad ſhoeing, to be previouſly recovered at graſs, 362-3. Weights of ſhoes for all deſcriptions, 365. Importance of ſhoeing properly at firſt, ibid. Various manœuvres, and forms of ſhoes, opinion of, 365. Drawing the ſole, abominable, ibid. Exceptions relative to paring, 366. Form and breadth of ſhoe, 368. Number of nails, 370. Toe ſhort, 370.

370. Various forms, 373-4. Interfering, 374-5. Hammer and pinchers, 375. Ox's fhoe, 375.
Solleyſel, French veterinary writer, 24. 363. 370. 1, 2, 3.

T.

Taplin, William, author of the Stable Directory, 36. Examination of that work, 44 to 78.
Topham, on the Diſeaſes of Cattle, 36.
Tally-ho, a ſtallion, account of, 107.
Titus, anecdote of, 139.
Tatterſall, ſen. ſaying of, 218.
Trotters, Continental, 229. Celebrated, ſhort account of, 234. 239. Training of, 241.
Trueman, Harford, and Co. Meſſieurs, 303.
Terms of monopoly, foreſtalling, and regrating, cant, 310.
Tail, drawing by the, in Ireland and Scotland, 346.
Taylors, actual and virtual, 249.

U.

Veterinary writers, different ones mentioned, 9.
Venous, Lord Raymond, anecdote of, 142.

W.

Witchcraft, anecdote of, 142.
Wager for a thouſand, propoſed, Suffolk and Norfolk draft-horſes againſt the heavy blacks of London and Berkſhire, 302.

Y.

Young Arthur, Eſq. the greateſt of all practical writers on Huſbandry, his works recommended to all concerned, 322.
Yarke, or yerk, in the manège, 334.

Early in the New Year will be published,

VOLUME II.

OF THE

PHILOSOPHICAL AND PRACTICAL

TREATISE ON HORSES.

CONTENTS.

List of Subscribers.

On the Philosophy of Sports.

On Running Horses, and the Turf.

On the Œconomy of the Stable—Soiling—Pasturage, &c.

On Purchase and Sale, with miscellaneous Observations.

On Veterinary Medicine, with Advice on the best Method of treating Animals in a State of Disease—Catalogue of Diseases, and the most approved Remedies.

Index to Vol. II.